

PART 2

SERVICE IN NEW ZEALAND 1860 - 1867

“Come forth this way, towards me, to this place where I now stand.” (introduction to the Haka)

Apart from material that has been specifically referenced, for example details of individual soldiers or from newspapers or from the PRO records, I have used material from two primary sources –

Colonel Alexander’s book “Incidents of the Moari War 1860-1861”; and

Lieutenant Colonel Webb’s book “History of the 12th Regiment”.

Note that the Maori wars, sometimes referred to as the New Zealand wars, are now referred to as the New Zealand Land wars.

New Zealand and its Provinces

In 1788 the colony of New South Wales was founded. According to Captain Phillip's amended Commission, dated 25th April 1787, the colony included *all the islands adjacent in the Pacific Ocean within the latitudes of 10°37'S and 43°39'S* which included most of New Zealand except for the southern half of the South Island.

In 1825 with Van Diemen's Land becoming a separate Colony of Australia, the southern boundary of New South Wales was altered to the islands adjacent in the Pacific Ocean with a southern boundary of 39°12'S which included only the northern half of the North Island of New Zealand. However, these boundaries had no real impact as the New South Wales administration had little interest in New Zealand.

In response to complaints about lawless white sailors and adventurers in New Zealand, the British government appointed James Busby as Official Resident in 1832. In 1834 he encouraged Māori chiefs to assert their sovereignty with the signing of the *Declaration of Independence* in 1835. This was

acknowledged by King William IV. Busby was provided with neither legal authority nor military support and was thus ineffective in controlling the European population.

In 1839, the New Zealand Company announced its plans to establish colonies in New Zealand. This, and the continuing lawlessness of many of the established settlers, spurred the British to take stronger action. Captain William Hobson was sent to New Zealand to persuade Māori to cede their sovereignty to the British Crown. In reaction to the New Zealand Company's moves, on 15th June 1839 a new Letters patent was issued to expand the territory of New South Wales to include all of New Zealand. Governor of New South Wales George Gipps was appointed Governor over New Zealand. This was the first clear expression of British intent to annex New Zealand.

Treaty of Waitangi – 1840

On 6th February 1840, Hobson and about forty Māori chiefs signed the **Treaty of Waitangi** at Waitangi in the Bay of Islands. Copies of the Treaty were subsequently taken around the country to be signed by other chiefs. A significant number refused to sign or were not asked but, in total, more than five hundred Māori eventually signed.

The Treaty gave Māori sovereignty over their lands and possessions and all of the rights of British citizens. What it gave the British in return depends on the language-version of the Treaty that is referred to. The English version can be said to give the British Crown sovereignty over New Zealand but in the Māori version the Crown receives *kawanatanga*, which, arguably, is a lesser power (see Treaty of Waitangi#Meaning and interpretation). Dispute over the true meaning and the intent of either party remains an issue.

Britain was motivated by the desire to forestall other European powers (France established a very small settlement at Akaroa in the South Island later in 1840), to facilitate settlement by British subjects and, possibly, to end the lawlessness of European (predominantly British and American) whalers, sealers and traders. Officials and missionaries had their own positions and reputations to protect.

Māori chiefs were motivated by a desire for protection from foreign powers, the establishment of governorship over European settlers and traders in New Zealand, and to allow for wider settlement that would increase trade and prosperity for Māori.

Hobson died in September 1842. Robert FitzRoy, the new governor, took some legal steps to recognise Māori custom. However, his successor, George Grey (former Governor of South Australia), promoted rapid cultural assimilation and reduction of the land ownership, influence and rights of the Māori. The practical effect of the Treaty was, in the beginning, only gradually felt, especially in predominantly Māori regions.

Independence from New South Wales - 1841

Having been administered, through 1840 when the treaty was signed, as a part of the Australian colony of New South Wales, **New Zealand became a colony in its own right on 3rd May 1841.**

It was divided into provinces that were reorganised in 1846 and in 1853, when they acquired their own legislatures, and then abolished in 1876. The country rapidly gained some measure of self-government through the New Zealand Constitution Act 1852, which established central and provincial government.

From 1840 there was considerable European settlement, primarily from England and Wales, Scotland and Ireland; and to a lesser extent the United States, India, and various parts of continental Europe, including the province of Dalmatia in what is now Croatia, and Bohemia in what is now the Czech Republic. Already a majority of the population by 1859, the number of white settlers (called *Pākehā* by Māori) increased rapidly to reach a million by 1911.

The Provinces

When New Zealand became a separate Colony from New South Wales in 1841, the Royal Charter established three provinces:

- New Ulster (North Island north of Patea River);
- New Munster (North Island south of Patea River, plus the South Island); and
- New Leinster (Stewart Island/Rakiura).

In 1846 the British Parliament passed the first New Zealand Constitution Act, which was almost totally suspended on the advice of Governor George Grey. The only operative provisions related to the reform of the provinces. The reformed provinces were:

- New Ulster (All of North Island); and
- New Munster (The South Island plus Stewart Island/Rakiura).

In addition, the provinces were separated from the central government for the first time.

New provinces were formed by the New Zealand Constitution Act 1852 (UK). This Act established the first six provinces of Auckland, New Plymouth, Wellington, Nelson, Canterbury, and Otago. Each province elected its own legislature known as a Provincial Council, and elected a Superintendent who was not a member of the council. The councils elected their speaker at their first meeting after elections.

The Act also created a national General Assembly consisting of the Legislative Council appointed by the Governor and the directly-elected House of Representatives. These provinces came into effect on 17th January 1853 and the regulations defining the boundaries of the provinces were gazetted on 28th February. Electoral regulations were gazetted on 5th March.

Elections were open to males 21 years or older who owned freehold property worth £50 a year. Elections were to be held every four years. The New Zealand Constitution Amendment Act 1857 provided for the appointment of a Deputy Superintendent.

The Constitution Act provided for the creation of additional provinces, and when the spread of European settlements between the original centres of provincial government and the outlying settlers grew, the General Assembly passed the New Provinces Act 1858.

This Act allowed any district of between 500,000 and 3 million acres of land with a European population of no fewer than 1,000 people to petition for separation provided that at least 60% of electors agreed. As a result, Hawke's Bay Province separated from Wellington on 1st November 1858; Marlborough Province from Nelson on 1 November 1859; and Southland Province from Otago on 1st April 1861. New Plymouth also changed its name to Taranaki under the same Act.

Provinces established under this act elected their Superintendents in a different way. Members of the Provincial Council would elect a suitable person listed on the electoral roll as Superintendent by

majority. If such a person was an elected member, this would result in a by-election to fill the vacancy.

Province	Formed date	Formed from	Dissolution date
Auckland	17 January 1853	New Ulster	1 November 1876
New Plymouth (Taranaki)	17 January 1853	New Ulster	1 November 1876
Hawke's Bay	1 November 1858	Wellington	1 November 1876
Wellington	17 January 1853	New Ulster	1 November 1876
Nelson	17 January 1853	New Munster	1 November 1876
Marlborough	1 November 1859	Nelson	1 November 1876
Westland	1 December 1873	Canterbury	1 November 1876
Canterbury	17 January 1853	New Munster	1 November 1876
Otago	17 January 1853	New Munster	1 November 1876
Southland	25 March 1861	Otago	5 October 1870

Almost as soon as they were founded, New Zealand's Provinces were the subject of protracted political debate. The provinces were finally abolished by the Abolition of Provinces Act 1876, during the Premiership of Harry Atkinson. For the purposes of the Act, the provinces formally ceased to exist on 1 January 1877.

Following the abolition of the Provinces, local government was vested in elected borough and county councils. The Counties Bill of 1876 created 63 counties out of the old provinces. The former boundaries of the provinces served as administrative areas for the education boards set up under the Education Act of 1877 and for the offices of several Government Departments, including the Department of Lands and Survey. In 1989 the Counties were replaced by enlarged District Councils.



Figure 10: Locations of major engagements in New Zealand.

1860

"So determined was the attack..."

Stations

Queens Redoubt (a fortification near Pokeno, south of Auckland), and Bell Block and Taranaki (now called New Plymouth). All located in the north island of New Zealand.

Background

For a decade or more, European migration to New Zealand was shifting the balance of population and the ownership of land. Land to the Maori had a spiritual value in addition to its practical worth. The possession of land contributed to a deep sense of belonging and security for the collective owners, and the fact that large tracts were not being used in cultivation, or European-type settlement, meant little to the Maori.

Newly arrived settlers, anxious for land, were annoyed by the Maori's apparent indolence and growing hostility to selling land. In 1840, a number of Maori chiefs had ceded their authority to Queen Victoria but only under the assurance that the representatives of the Queen would guarantee Maori their own land, forests and fishing areas. Some chiefs realized the increasing European immigration would affect the entire structure and culture of Maori life.

The Colonial administration had become the sole purchaser of lands the Maori wished to sell, motivated by the ideal of seeing they were neither exploited nor dispossessed by exploiters. By 1860 land purchase had become a slow and cumbersome business with protracted discussion and frequent argument among the Maori as to who actually owned various plots.

Impatience and prejudice on the part of the European settlers coupled with a pathetic ignorance about Maori customs and traditions, placed Maori who opposed land sales in the vulnerable position of being called rebels.

The Governor of New Zealand, Colonel Thomas Gore Browne, agreed to a purchase by the Crown of 600 acres of land close to New Plymouth in the Taranaki Province. The Governor, in accepting an individual Maori's right to the sale of land was adopting a new policy, since up till that time tribal consent had been obtained.

In this instance tribal consent was not given and when the Maori refused to leave the site, the Governor ordered in the Army and Militia. This disputed sale and its subsequent events led to what has been called the First Taranaki War, now part of the Land Wars of New Zealand, herein called the second New Zealand Land War.

European settlers wanted land, while Maori saw this as the final event infringing on their survival as a race. The First Taranaki War was but one incident in the 'small wars' which plagued New Zealand for the next twelve years, tearing at the roots of what integration had been established, and wrecking economic and political life for two decades.

Few high principles, on either side, remained intact by the time the wars were over. Some of the fighting in this period was described by veterans as more violent than that of the Crimea. Bush fighting in New Zealand had a profound effect upon the British soldier, instilling respect for the Maori as a fighter; and it also created fear and dread among the newly arrived colonists.

Among the military forces assembled to cope with the situation in New Zealand, the Victorian Naval Service was in 1860 the only permanent force belonging to the Australian Colonies. Fortune was to

determine that Victorians with their one-ship navy were to be the first Australians engaged in warlike activities overseas.

The Maori Defences

The Maori pas were stockaded and entrenched villages, usually perched on hills, cliffs and jutting points overhanging river or sea, and were defended by a double palisade, the outer fence of stout stakes, the inner of high solid trunks. Between them was a shallow ditch. Platforms as high as forty feet supplied vantages for the look-out. From these, darts and stones could be hurled at the besiegers. With the help of a throwing stick, or rather whip, wooden spears could be thrown in the sieges more than a hundred yards. The Maori pa seldom contained wells or springs of water.

The Maori had no artillery except three old carronades which they had got from wrecked ships, and which they only fired three or four times. And they had no better shot than steelyard weights and similar substitutes for cannon balls. These guns they abandoned at the evacuation of Meremere from which time they never had a big gun.

Their small arms consisted of old Tower muskets, many flint and steel (temporis George III), single and double fowling pieces, such as are made for Colonial trade, and a very few rifles perhaps not more than one in a thousand. At the close quarters at which the engagements generally took place, these weapons were actually better than the British Enfield rifles, as being more easily re-loaded, and their double barrels giving two shots for one man.

2nd New Zealand Land War (1860 - 1861) Taranaki

The Maori of New Zealand had for some time been in an unsettled state resulting from European expansion in agriculture and gold prospecting. In April 1860, the Governor of New Zealand applied for assistance from the Governor of New South Wales, who was also Governor General, as he feared a Maori uprising, and had only one Regiment and a few gunners in his Colony against an estimated 20,000 Maori warriors. Sir William Denison could only venture to spare two companies of the 12th and half a battery of Royal Artillery, as the Australian gold diggings were increasing with continued instability and tension.

Red Coats are Replaced

A letter from a settler of New Plymouth to the editor of the Southern Cross, reported on the 28th February 1860, explains why the Red Coat has been replaced –

We are all served out with ammunition, and having had plenty of rifle practice, will no doubt be a formidable enemy. Members of the Volunteer Corps are busy fitting their uniforms made **grey**, hoping to be invisible in the fern, and yet near enough to the treacherous rascals to send them a rifle bullet. We are in good spirits and feel confident of ultimate victory, and may God defend the right.

Arrival of the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment on the ship *City of Sydney*

The Taranaki Herald reported on Saturday 21st April 1860 - under Shipping Intelligence -

the ship *City of Sydney* arrived from Sydney on the 16th April with passengers Captain Miller, Lieutenant Richardson, Lieutenant Lowry, Ensign de LaTouche, 7 sergeants, 2 drummers, 9 corporals and 117 rank and file of HM 12th Foot, DACG Dunn, 1 Corporal and 5 privates Royal Engineers, Captain Stover, 2 corporals, 3 bombardiers, 39 privates Royal Artillery and Dr Lynch.

The Lyttelton Times, 30th April 1860, reported -

The *City of Sydney*, steamer, with 140 men of the 12th Regiment, under Captain Miller, 44 artillerymen, under Captain Stover, and 6 Royal Engineers. ... It was a very busy scene during the day, while landing the men, guns, &c, &c. The *City of Sydney* has brought two 24-pounder howitzers, and two 9-pounders, with wagons complete, also 5,600 rounds of canister,

spherical, and round shot. Besides the foregoing there is a portable forge, a forage cart, a store, and two sling wagons and small stores complete. She has also landed some mortars.

We have had a large meeting of the natives of Waitotara, Wanganu and Kangitikei, at Putland, this day (the 10th), and the Maories are unanimous in their protestations of friendship, and will protect the settlers against Ngatiruanui if necessary.

On arrival, they found the small town of New Plymouth, or Taranaki as it was called in Maori, in a state of siege. The township was crowded as the farmers in the neighbourhood, in fact from all over the province of Taranaki, had been obliged to leave their homesteads and seek the protection of the military. New Plymouth was now garrisoned by 600 of the 65th Regiment under command of Colonel Gold, who was the senior officer in the Colony. The Maori had been fair and honest with the settlers, warning them in good time that the outbreak would take place, and advising them to leave the out-districts.

Attempted Rescue from Drowning

Soon after the arrival of the detachment, Captain Miller distinguished himself by a heroic endeavour to rescue from drowning a young man of the militia, who, on horseback, was trying to ford the Ruatokie Stream which runs into the sea just below the town.

Captain Miller chanced to be passing, and seeing the man washed off his horse, immediately plunged in to try to save him. He swam strongly towards the lad, who had been washed down stream, and was carried in among the breakers at the mouth of the swollen river. The surf was heavy, and more than once, when almost within reach of the drowning man, the current carried them far from each other, and at last Captain Miller was washed up, apparently in a dying state, onto the beach, whence he was carried into the Hawan Pa, and, after a considerable time, and the application of vigorous remedies, he was restored to consciousness.

The Colonist, 18th June 1860, reported:

A fatal accident occurred on Monday last to a son of Mr. W. K. Wakefield of Omata which for a time was feared would involve the loss of more than one life. The youth, a lad of about 13 years, was attempting to cross the mouth of the Huatoki, ordinarily done without the slightest danger, but on this day a considerable fresh and ebb tide, and a heavy surf rolling in, rendered it dangerous. Those who saw the accident think the horse upon which the boy was riding slipped on entering the water and rolled over. At all events the boy lost his seat and was carried by the under current seaward and was seen but for a minute. James Allen of the boating department and Captain Miller of the 12th Regiment, who were near, went into the water and made strenuous exertions to save him but unfortunately to no avail. The gallant Captain narrowly escaped with his life for the undercurrent occasioned by the surf and river stream in which he was unfortunately entangled was so strong that it was evident he also was being carried to seaward. Mr. Hoby Jnr. rode into the surf to his assistance and made several desperate but vain attempts to reach him. Indeed at time both man and horse were completely lost to view covered by the surf, the gallantry displayed excited the admiration of those who looked on unable to render assistance. When the case appeared all but hopeless, Captain Miller whose endurance and swimming powers must be great, succeeded in disentangling himself from the deep channel of the river and gained the sand at the north side and was assisted to the shore by several persons who went into the surf to his aid, in a very exhausted state. Captain Miller has not yet, we hear, altogether recovered, but is getting well. The body of the poor boy was found this morning on the beach in the neighbourhood of Fort Strapp, by some men of the 40th Regiment. Too much praise cannot be given, to those who so gallantly risked all but sacrificed their lives in the causes of humanity on this occasion.

Captain Miller spent most of September in hospital and returned to Sydney on the 28th September with Captain Queade who by coincidence had also been in the same hospital. (PRO3721)

Bell Block Taranaki

In June 1860, the hostile Maori were collected in some strength near the Bell Block, and carried off stock and broke up and destroyed the insides of settlers' houses. These devastations took place at night.

Portions of the 12th and 40th were sent out to endeavour to surprise the marauders, when several skirmishes occurred, and the energy and enterprise of Lieutenant Richardson (in command of the 12th detachment) was favourably noticed by Colonel Gold, 65th. The rebels, however, seemed to have early intimation of the movements of troops thereby causing great difficulty in their capture.

Skirmish at Bell Block

From Bell Block we hear that a slight skirmish took place today between the 12th and the rebels. It appears that during the day a number of natives from Mahoetahi, Mahau's pa, near the Waionguna river, came upon the Block visiting several houses and plundering them. Mr. Everett, from the stockade, on his farm trimming furze hedges, was surprised by several of the rebels and ordered to throw down his billhook and part with some of his clothing. This Everett did, and offered to shake hands with them, which was refused by all excepting one man, who did so, and probably thereby saved his life. Everett was allowed to get away and made all haste to the stockade. Subsequently the rebels came in force on the Block, fired several shots, and danced the war dance. Lieutenant Lowry was then ordered by Lieutenant Richardson, in command of the 12th, to go out to reconnoitre, and was fired upon. Lieutenant Richardson went out with a support and the natives retreated. A few shots were exchanged, and one native was wounded. No casualties on our side. The rebels are in considerable force at Mahoetahi... Weather stormy. (Taranaki Herald, 28th July 1860)

The Battle at Puketakauere

In early June, the Atiawa and Ngati Maniapoto allies began building a pa at Puketakauere, a mile from the British field base at Camp Waitara and in full sight of it. This posed certain problems for the British. The pa restricted their movement, and endangered their supply lines and the security of the camp. The military were under orders to suspend hostilities against the Atiawa. On the 23rd June Major Thomas Nelson, 40th Regiment, sent a reconnaissance party towards the pa. Shots were fired and this provided the provocation necessary for the resumption of offensive operations.

At 5am on the 27th June, Nelson marched out with 350 men, 250 of the 40th Regiment and a small detachment of the 12th and two howitzers to 'teach the troublesome Natives a lesson they will not easily forget.'

The Maori position lay between two swampy gullies forming a V-shape pointing north toward the Waitara River. Two hills dominated the position, Puketakauere and Onukukaitara. Onukukaitara hill was actually the site of the newly built stockade, although the fortification took its name from the other hill.

While the 12th suffered no casualties, Major Nelson lost 34 killed and 34 wounded. The ratio of killed to wounded was high because many wounded were abandoned and subsequently killed. The Maori lost five dead.

Arrival of the ship *HMSS Fawn*

A reinforcement being required, another detachment of the 1st Battalion under Major Hutchins, embarked from Sydney in *HMSS Fawn* on the 17th July and arrived at Taranaki on the 23rd. The Taranaki Herald reported on Saturday 28th July 1860 - under Continuing Events - Monday last -

weather finer. At 11am a steamer was signalled in sight from the Omata stockade which proved to be *HMSS Fawn*, 17 guns, Commander Cator, from England via Sydney, with Major Hutchins, Captains Queade and Leeson, Lieutenant Mair, Ensign Hurst and 4 sergeants, 1 drummer and 100 rank and file of the 12th Regiment. The men encamped on the Market Place. The *Fawn* has come to relieve *HMS Niger* and arrived in Sydney on the 1st instant. She

is a fine vessel fitted with an auxiliary screw, with engines of 100 horse power and steams about nine knots.

Accidents shortly after Arrival

The Daily Southern Cross reported on Friday 27th July 1860 under Continuing Events -

weather wet and wind northerly.....Thomas Farrell, Private 12th Regiment, was brought in today from Bell Blockhouse, having injured his back from falling in the trenches.

The Daily Southern Cross reported on Tuesday 31st July 1860 under Continuing Events -

Private [3306] William Underwood, 12th Regiment, one of the sentries at Fort Strapp last night, fell over the cliff in going to his post. In falling his rifle went off and the ball went through his hand. He is progressing favourably.

Private Underwood had been posted to Ballarat during the Eureka Stockade. He rejoined HQ in Sydney at the end of the War and returned to England as an invalid in February 1863.

Waireka

On the 27th July, they marched to Waireka to construct a redoubt with a view to arresting the advance of hostile Maori from the south, in their intended attack on the town of Taranaki. The Officers with this detachment were Major Hutchins, Captains Queade and Leeson, Lieutenants Dudgeon and Mair, and Ensign Hurst.

Captain Queade spent the next month in hospital and returned to Sydney in late September 1860 (PRO3721).

The redoubt was partially invested from the 11th to the 23rd of August, during which period no duties about the camp could be performed without interruption from the enemy's fire, every wood and water fatigue involving a skirmish. During its occupation, the detachment was favourably mentioned in General Orders, in praise of the manner in which the duties had been conducted. Finding their efforts unavailing, the enemy abandoned their project.

The Waitara

On the 10th September, a large expedition was organised at Taranaki, under Major General Pratt, to advance as far as possible towards Pukerangiora on the Waitara. The force, numbering 1400, was told off into three divisions, No. 2 being commanded by Major Hutchins but his detachment of the Regiment was not included. Pas were destroyed and good service done, and, next day, Nos. 2 and 3 Divisions returned to Taranaki.

Major Hutchins was directed to proceed south on the 18th September with 157 men of the 12th Regiment under Captain Miller, 270 of the 65th, seventeen RA with two 24-pounder howitzers, thirteen RE, sixty-eight Militia and Volunteers, ten men of the mounted corps, and friendly Maori under Mr Good. The expedition first encamped on the north bank of the Oakura River, and after destroying eight pas, returned to Taranaki on the 24th.

Mahoetahi

The 12th detachment then formed part of a field force under Major General Pratt, which started on the morning of the 9th October for the reduction of three pas, two on the right, and one on the left bank of the Kaihihi River from Taranaki. The approaches to the pas were carefully reconnoitered; two of them had been evacuated, and each after capture was found to be very strong, with rifle pits most skillfully contrived with covered passages, and at the last pa, there was an underground hospital for the wounded from the first pa. The pas had the usual two rows of palisades. The conduct of the troops of all arms was excellent, the different detachments vying with each other in the field and trenches. Among the casualties were a Captain and a Sergeant, Royal Engineers severely wounded. It was now determined to attack the strong position of Mahoetahi where the enemy was in force.

Colonel Mair wrote -

“before daylight, on the 6th November, a force of 1500 men, composed of the 12th, 40th, and 65th Regiments, and some light guns, left Taranaki and crossed the Mangoraka River. We found that the position was not only a strong one but that it had been well fortified.

The 65th and some of the Militia, formed the storming party, and it was carried with a rush, the Maori not having had time to complete the stockading on one of the flanks.

This tribe was armed with well finished English rifles and double barrelled fowling pieces, and were able to keep up a continuous fire, whilst their power of concealment was wonderful.”

The British loss at Mahoetahi was four killed, two Officers and thirteen men wounded.

Casualties: Private (695) Dominic Lenehan was wounded and spent December in hospital. (PRO3721, PRO3722)

Private Lenehan, aged 31, had enlisted only six months earlier in May 1860 in Sydney and had arrived in Auckland on *HMSS Fawn*.

General Pratt pursued the fleeing enemy with a portion of the 12th, 40th, and 65th Regiments and two guns, and rejoined at Mahoetahi, when, leaving a force of 300 men to occupy the position, the remainder of the troops returned to Taranaki and Waitara Camp after a long and arduous day's work. The troops behaved with great energy throughout and amongst the Officers specially mentioned was Major Hutchins.

Wakuroo Pa

Late in November, Major Hutchins was put in command of 500 men and ordered to take Wakuroo Pa. The time and all particulars were left entirely to his own judgement. The men were suddenly turned out at ten minutes notice at 11 o'clock at night and marched nine miles to the position. The Maori were completely surprised and gave in without firing a shot.

SMH 12th December 1860 - Wednesday 28th November at about 5am the following houses were fired at the Henui Messrs King's, McKechney's, Shuttleworth's (2), Dr Neild's and Marah's and burnt to the ground. It is stated that the incendiaries are not Waikatos and the circumstances of the fires following so closely on the destruction of the Katere pa, favours the belief. It is true that permission to do this was first obtained by the authorities from the friendly Maori but there are Katere Maori amongst King's party who would seek UTA as a matter of course. The 12th and 65th met at Mahoetahi on the 6th instant, under Major Hutchins who have been busily employed fortifying the position at Ngapuketuroa marched into town today and arrived at two pm. The stockade is completed and is garrisoned by a detachment of the 40th under Lieutenant Rees. The Waikatos are still employed on the pas at Matarikoriko and appear to be concentrating there.

SMH 20th December 1860 - Friday 7th December. Maori have been seen in the vicinity of the Bell Block this morning, a party of fifty-three men of the 12th under Captain Williams and Lieutenant Hurst; 53 of the 40th under Lieutenant Hobbs and 106 men of the 65th under Captain Strange and Lieutenant Pennyfeather the whole commanded by Major Hutchins, together with Dr Grace, in medical charge and some of the mounted men started at 11am to attack them. The skirmishers opened fire at three hundred yards when the rebels decamped into the bush whence they fired several volleys without effect. A mat covered with blood was found and it is supposed a Maori was killed or wounded. The troops then continued the march to the ford of the Mangoraka river and returned to town by the Devon line which was reached at 6pm.

SMH 25th December 1860 - Tuesday 11th December about 11am, detachments of the 12th and 65th Regiments under the command of Colonel Wyatt left town for the Bell and Hus district and returned in the afternoon. Saw no Maori although there were signs of their having been recently on the ground

in some numbers. After evening parade, it was announced that another reconnoitering party would be sent out in the morning and that fifty militia and Volunteers would be required to form a part.

Matarikoriko Pa

On the 30th December 1860, the 12th Regiment participated in the engagement at Matarikoriko pa as part of a combined force of 1,000 soldiers. However, when the pa was charged after extensive shelling, it was found that the Maori had abandoned their position after their Chief had a dream of impending capture.

An expedition started on the 28th December, to reduce Matarikoriko, under General Pratt. The Naval Brigade and 12th detachment, under Captain Miller, had charge of the right flank, to keep that clear, whilst the 40th and 65th were thrown out on the left, towards the strong position of Matarikoriko. Colonel Mair records -

“the 12th formed the advance guard, under Captain Miller. The enemy had entrenched themselves in two strong positions about six miles inland, on what was known as the Puketakauere Block, which was surrounded with scrub and fern six feet high.

As the General considered that it would take some time to reduce these strong pas, situated in such commanding positions, he determined to throw up a redoubt. When the enemy saw what was intended, they advanced in large numbers, and made a most spirited attack on the left flank, which was guarded by the Naval Brigade and our detachment.

So determined was the attack that the working parties had to throw down their entrenching tools and join the melee.

By the evening, the redoubt being raised high enough to give a certain amount of protection against a sudden rush, the 12th and 65th were left in charge, the remainder marching back to Waitara. Until 4 o'clock on the morning of the next day (Sunday), a brisk fire was kept up upon our position, when it suddenly ceased, and soon after daylight, when the General visited us, a white flag was flying on the flag-staff at the pa.

The Acting Chaplain, who knew the Maori well, advanced and met the senior Maori Chief, who intimated to him that it was the desire of the tribes engaged ‘not to desecrate the Sabbath by spilling blood,’ so our skirmishers were not thrown out, and, though we went on with the work of the redoubt, we had a quiet Sunday.

The enemy, in full confidence of our good faith, came out of their pas in numbers, and showed themselves some distance in advance; whilst our men, unmolested, gathered potatoes from a field of some six acres on our flank. On the Monday morning it was found that Matarikoriko was deserted, and that the Maori had given up the strong position on our left flank.

No. 1 redoubt was finished, and the Headquarters of the 65th Regiment, the detachment of the 12th, a few Artillery and some Royal Engineers, pitched their tents in it, Colonel Wyatt 65th, being in command. Soon after, another redoubt was at some distance in advance, and occupied by the 40th Regiment.

The enemy having been defeated, and compelled to retire to a position at Huirangi, No. 1 Redoubt had been erected on the ground they vacated. The subsequent operations in which Major Hutchins' detachment was actively employed, were those connected with a regular approach on this strong position, by a series of redoubts and a sap, which forced the belt of bush and the rifle pits of Huirangi.”

Musters

Private (2399) John Wood arrived in April 1860 and spent his first 119 days in hospital and was sent to Auckland in September 1860 (PRO3721).

Private (1457) James Leonard was invalided in December 1860 and transferred to Auckland. He returned to Sydney and died, aged 39, on the 9th January 1862 (NSW BDM 1862 / 1880). Leonard, born Dublin, had been posted to Ballarat during Eureka. (PRO3722)

No desertions were recorded for this year.

1861

"to talk of peace."

Stations

Bell Block, Otahuhu and Taranaki.

Troop Movements

Lieutenant Richardson returned to Sydney on the 12th January 1861 and Ensign LaTouche returned to Sydney one month later in February.

Death from Drowning

Crossing New Zealand's fast flowing rivers of chilling water took numerous lives and the 12th Regiment lost almost more men through drowning than were killed in action.

Two soldiers drowned while attempting to cross the Waitara River - Private (203) Thomas Martin 25th January 1861 and Private (3254) William Mealie 26th January 1861. Private Mealie's wife was living in Adelaide, South Australia, at the time. (PRO3721)

Treatment of Wounded and Prisoners

The Daily Southern Cross reported on the 8th February 1861 –

Rev. Wilson's visit to the rebels of Taranaki has resulted in the following memorandum -

that no wounded man or prisoner shall be put to death if he delivers up his arms;
that henceforth all wounded men and prisoners shall receive mercy;
that prisoners may be exchanged;
that after an action, the dead shall remain unmolested, till buried by their own people;
and
that all flags of truce shall be respected as sacred.

Te Arei Pa

Colonel Mair continued -

“the General's chief object now was to take a pa some few miles in the bush called Te Arei. It could be seen from the redoubts, and Maori reports had it that it was the strongest and best defended pa in the country.

It certainly was a well selected situation; in the first place between our position and the very thick bush, there was a mile of perfectly level ground from which the fern had been removed, and just on the border of the dense bush, there were numbers of well constructed rifle pits covered over and quite invisible, which extended for about a mile.

Behind the pits there was a dense bush, so thick with undergrowth that but for some paths, eighteen inches wide, made by the Maori, there was no means of penetrating it, except by cutting down the underwood. Round the pa, which stood on a considerable rise, there was a cleared space and more rifle pits.

The river Waitara, with steep banks, almost cliffs, protected the position on the right and on the left, and at the rear there was more thick bush.

Strange to say, up to this time, until the year 1862, I think, each Regiment had its own bugle calls (apparently for parade purposes in addition to Regimental calls).

Our "Advance" was the 65th 'Extend,' our 'Commence Firing' was their "Close" and their barrack calls were the same, but conveyed different meanings. The Maori also had some bugles, and could imitate the calls of the different Regiments, and would send out their Buglers at night, and make terrible confusion, until we became accustomed to them."

Soon after the occupation of No. 1 Redoubt, a great stir was observed for two days in and about the Te Arei position, and it was reported that large reinforcements had arrived from Waikato. Shortly before 4am on the 23rd January, the enemy made a determined attempt to seize the above redoubt, when they were repulsed with great loss.

On the detachment of the 12th, under Captain Miller, advancing (in conjunction with the companies of the 65th), and driving the enemy out of the ditch at the point of the bayonet, Captain Miller was wounded, and Lieutenant Lowry, who continued the advance, was favourably noticed by the Major General.

The Daily Southern Cross, 10th February 1864, ran a review of Sir James Alexander's "History of the Maori War of 1860-61":

The most desperate attack that the Maoris have ever made was undoubtedly their attempt to storm No 3. Redoubt at the Karau... Thus Sir James tells the story of it...

The fighting was close, and at last the enemy began to leave the ditch and to make off, when Captain Miller advanced through the fern on the left. A body of the enemy there rose up like birds about to take wing, and fired, Captain Miller fell with a shot through his leg and Lieutenant Lowry continued his charge; the Maoris then turned and fled from the bayonet. The naked back of a Maori was within reach of the sword point of Lieutenant Siddons Mair, 12th Regiment, and though in this moment of excitement his Highland blood was up, he held his hand; few others would have resisted the temptation to thrust home. Some of the enemy showed fight with their tomahawks....

Casualties: (PRO3721) from the Nominal Return of Killed and Wounded at Kairau 29.12.1860, 30.12.1860 and 23.1.1861 -

Private (3090) Edward Archer **killed in action** at No. 1 Redoubt Kairau on the 23rd January 1861. Private Archer, one of the leading men in the charge of the 12th, fell, shot dead. Archer had been stationed at Ballarat in 1854.

Captain T.E. Miller	slightly wounded
3487 Private Patrick Cahill	severely wounded
2952 Private Robert Dye	slightly wounded December 1860
695 Private Dominic Lenehan	severely wounded December 1860
3488 Private Edward Power	slightly wounded.

Captain Miller had arrived in Australia as a Lieutenant on the ship *Camperdown* in 1854. In August 1860, Miller had survived near drowning after attempting to save the life of a civilian and spent September recovering in hospital. Now four months later, he was wounded and was hospitalised for two months in February and March 1861. Miller was promoted to Brevet Major in 1862 and returned to England in 1867.

Private Cahill arrived on the ship *Lancashire Witch*. He served in the 2nd and 3rd New Zealand Land Wars and returned with the Regiment to England in May 1867.

Private Dye had arrived on the ship *Empress Eugenie* in 1854. He deserted from Hobart in 1857, was placed in confinement in Hobart in 1858 probably in retaliation for acting against a reduction in

rations, and deserted from Sydney in 1860 where he was described as 27yrs, 5'8"; fresh complexion, brown hair, grey eyes; enlisted 23rd April 1851, Bury St. Edmunds; labourer; born Harbich Suffolk. Dye drowned in June 1864 in New Zealand.

Private Lenehan, aged thirty-one, had enlisted only seven months earlier in May 1860 in Hobart and embarked on *HMSS Fawn* for Auckland in July 1860. He was invalided to Sydney on the 6th May 1861 and returned to England in August 1861.

Private Power had arrived on the ship *Lancashire Witch* with Private Cahill. He served in the 2nd and 3rd New Zealand Land Wars and returned with the Regiment to England in May 1867.

Discipline

A Private's daily wage, with messing and other deductions removed, came to about four pence (4d).

PRO3721 WO12/2981 page 94, states under "Account of Soldiers under Sentence of Forfeiture of Pay" that Private Edward Archer was sentenced to have one penny (1d) deducted daily from his wages for 336 days commencing the 9th December 1860. There are entries for five other Privates sentenced from the same date – William Fitzjohn 60 days, Patrick Ford 168 days, John Marsh 168 days, Richard Needham 168 days and James Pryke 30 days. Fitzjohn, Ford and Pryke had arrived together on the ship *Nugget* in June 1860.

Did the Army reduce a soldier's sentence for good behaviour under fire? I suspect not.

Having been tried and sentenced one month earlier, what was the man's state of mind when put into battle? A circumstance shared by others and probably accepted as normal.

The following is the list of soldiers sentenced to wage forfeiture for the quarter January March 1861:

Regt No	Name	Period of Forfeiture	Date Commenced	Total Days Deducted to Date
3090	Archer Edward	336 days	09-Dec	46
141	Ashcroft Charles	672 days	22-Feb	31
3252	Birch James	168 days	05-Dec	117
269	Burkett William	168 days	21-Dec	101
3581	Clark Thomas	168 days	08-Feb	52
284	Develin Arthur	168 days	11-Dec	111
3601	Dixon William	12 months	11-Apr	252
3601	Dixon William	672 days	16-Jan	75
3170	Dugan Thomas	2 years	2 Sept 1859	522
3170	Dugan Thomas	168 days	13 Sept 1860	168
44	Fitzjohn William	60 days	09-Dec	60
173	Ford Patrick	168 days	09-Dec	113
694	Game William	168 days	30-Nov	122
31512	Hale John	12 months	11-Apr	336
2967	Kent Joseph	168 days	26-Jan	65
119	Levall John	365 days	11-Jan	80
168	Lapors John	168 days	16-Jan	75
29	Marsh John	168 days	09-Dec	113
3350	Nealon James	12 months	21-Dec	262
3350	Nealon James	2 years	11-Apr	227
40	Needham Richard	168 days	09-Dec	113
2902	Olley Charles	168 days	26-Jan	165
70	Pollock John	2 years	17-Jul	672
70	Pollock John	2 years	13-Jun	541
70	Pollock John	2 years	21-Dec	436

70	Pollock John	60 days	26-Sep	60
52	Pratt James	672 days	22-Mar	10
410	Prince George	2 years	29-Sep	548
137	Pryke James	30 days	09-Dec	30
865	Ridge Henry	12 months	21-Dec	336
425	Shea Darby	6 months	22-Nov	123
2788	Smythe Thomas	168 days	26-Jan	65
271	Stringer Thomas	672 days	17-Feb	41
204	Taylor John	168 days	28-Nov	124
3337	Hunter Robert	672 days	09-Dec	In cells
3646	Kain Michael	672 days	09-Dec	In cells

Private (3601) William Dixon was tried on the 26th May 1861, awarded fifty lashes and discharged with ignominy.

Pukerangiora

Subsequently, the whole of the detachment was engaged in operations for the reduction of Pukerangiora which, on the 10th February, led to a brisk engagement. No. 7 Redoubt was thrown up in the face of a heavy fire, and occupied that night, and part of the next day by the detachment; a desultory fire having been kept up by the enemy for thirty-six hours.

Colonel Mair recorded -

“soon after this the Maori abandoned the whole line of works, which was about two thousand yards long, and the position gained by General Pratt was an important success. The pits having been abandoned, a force, composed of the 12th, 14th, 40th, 57th, and 65th, with artillery, attacked the bush more than the Maori, and in two days managed to force their way through it.

Though the Maori had abandoned their pits, they were full of determination to defend Te Arei. They called to our men to come on, and the women constantly cried out ‘Kintoa, kintoa!’ ‘Be brave, be brave!’

The troops had one more hand-to-hand encounter before we reached the open space in front of Te Arei, but as the 12th were in charge of the very limited supply of baggage allowed to be carried, they took no part in it.”

On the 5th March, the Maori at Te Arei advanced to such close quarters, to intercept progress of the sap, and fired so briskly, that the troops fixed bayonets, expecting an immediate rush at the trenches.

Their defence was most obstinate, and the difficult country abundantly favoured them. The 12th, 14th, 40th, 57th, 65th, RA and sailors were all actively engaged and anxious to be let loose, to charge the pits and Te Arei Pa, and it was difficult to hold them back.

The Nelson Examiner and New Zealand Chronicle, 11th March 1861, reported under “The Affair on Sunday”:

A few hours of the morning passed over before we suffered any casualty but the enemy every moment measured our distance more and more accurately until nine or ten o'clock, when, I regret to say, Captain Strange, of the 65th Regiment, received a death wound. ...Although the enemy's fire was not so heavy as on the 29th December, yet, owing to their superior position, their bullets fell round us with more precision yesterday. They did not fire at random, but each time selected some group to shoot at. When the skirmishers were called in our casualties were:

Killed. Captain Strange, 65th Regiment.

Wounded. 12th Regiment, two; 40th Regiment, one; 65th Regiment, three; Royal Artillery, two; Militia, one.

The SMH recounted the attack on the 19th March 1861 –

At about 4.15 on Tuesday afternoon, the 5th instant, the Maori in a pretty strong force began to fire on the skirmishers who guarded the belt of bush a little beyond the old peach grove; and the 14th [Regiment] who were in that direction were not slow to answer it; and from the extensive rifle pits on our right, and those in our front, near and about Te Arei, as jolly a fusillade was opened as man could wish to see.....

A detachment of the 12th coming up about this time, the field officer on duty (Colonel Wyatt 65th Regiment) sent them on to the front and they speedily entered into the spirit of the thing.

Lieutenant McNaughton and two gunners had in the meantime gone to the sap head and commenced throwing hand grenades and some of these burst on the edge of the hill and others rolled over.....

The troops in the trenches had by this time got thoroughly savage, and on all sides was heard, “Why aren’t we led on to charge the pa and the rifle pits!” and the officers had some difficulty in keeping them under cover for in their excitement many had fixed bayonets and were preparing for a rush.....

Our force mustered 300 and from the incessant “buzz” and “whirr” overhead, from both front and flanks, it is certain that more than double our number were opposed to us.

Quality of the Enfield Rifle

Under the heading New Zealand and writing from Huirangi Redoubt, a special correspondent of the SMH reported on the 19th March 1861 –

The explosion or bursting of the Enfield rifle has, of late, become a matter of frequent occurrence in this quarter. Fortunately no serious accident resulted from this cause until today, when one of the 65th (Private Fern) lost three fingers of his left hand by the explosion of his rifle near the tangent seals. Indeed, few rifles in the hands of our New Zealand troops can lay claim to the first class; they were made to meet the demands of the Crimean war, and furnished by contractors who hurried the work and cared but little for the efficiency of the weapon if they could but get them off their hands. Either the material or the workmanship is at fault. In some instances, the explosion of the bullet causes the barrel to split near the muzzle; sometimes the ball takes a short cut and makes its exit through the side of the barrel; and in many cases the explosion takes place close to the breech. Surely the science that can explain the cause of these accidents might be reasonably expected to have guarded against them in the construction of the weapon – there must be deficiency somewhere.....

Three other rifles burst today in discharging them. In one company alone of the 65th, no less than twelve rifle explosions have occurred within the last six months. All the damaged rifles will be sent home to the Tower and it is hoped that the quality of the Enfield, at present used in the line, may be soon superseded by a better and more lasting description of arm.

The inferiority of the Enfield had also been noticed by the NSW Volunteers Rifle Corps. Refer to chapter “1861 Australia”.

End of the 2nd New Zealand Land War

Colonel Mair continued -

“On the 18th March, after a hard day’s work, and the loss of an Artillery officer and a Captain of the 65th Regiment, the 12th’s detachment under Major Hutchins, was on outpost duty, when, about midnight, he was told that two Maori chiefs from Te Arei wished to see him.

They were sent under escort to the rear, when they informed the General that it was the desire of the Maori 'to talk of peace.'

On the morning of the 19th, a truce was decided upon, a white flag was raised and the last shot of the Maori rising of 1860 - 1861 had been fired.

Within an hour of the terms of peace being signed by His Excellency the Governor, Lieutenant General Sir Duncan Cameron arrived at the Waitara and succeeded Major General Sir Thomas Pratt.

General Cameron decided that his Headquarters should be in Auckland and the 12th detachment, which had received a strong draft direct from England and the 14th, 40th, and 70th Regiments, were formed into a brigade, a few miles from Auckland, the 65th taking up their old quarters at the latter place.

HMS Niger conveyed us to Manukau Harbour, and from there we marched to an old pensioner settlement called Otahuhu, about eight miles from Auckland, where we pitched our camp."

SMH 19th March 1861, New Zealand Progress of the War -

about 2pm on the 12th March a flag of truce was hoisted by the enemy.

Major General Pratt immediately dispatched *HMS Fawn* to Taranaki for Mr Parris, the Maori interpreter and that gentleman without delay, went on board en route for the Waitara. At the time Mr Parris left, the people of Taranaki were in great consternation as to what the nature of the truce might be.

The same gentleman informs us that on the 23rd ultimo, 9335 rounds of Enfield ammunition were fired, on the 1st instant, 4105 rounds, on the 2nd, 3998 rounds, on the 3rd, 10800 rounds on the 4th, 19950 rounds and on the 5th, 18750 rounds.

Since the commencement of the war, the 40th Regiment has lost 116 men killed and wounded; the 12th have eight men wounded and one killed. After the taking of Pukerangiora, the 40th found in one rifle pit thirty dead bodies of the Maori.

Among the Maori, throughout this New Zealand rising, it was understood that three hundred had been slain, besides a great number wounded.

Those who have fought with the Maori are the last to despise them as foes; on the contrary, the British troops who contended against these lusty, active, intelligent, tattooed warriors, respect them.

The Maori, too, have a chivalry of their own, in not taking undue advantage, or striking before they have given warning to their enemies, but when once the contest is begun, as is usual with other contending parties, take every means in their power to discomfort their opponents. Yet, anxious as they are to be thought civilised, and superior to their ancestors in manners and customs, they had not then understood that prisoners and wounded men should be spared.

As untaught engineers, who had not passed through any military college, their ability was wonderful in choosing and fortifying a position with pas or stockades, as was their arrangement of rifle pits to fire from, under cover of the picketing and outside the pa, to take in flank an advancing enemy, and, if needed to provide a rapid retreat for themselves down a wooded ravine in the rear. Young Maori women used their fire-arms as well as the men in the rifle pits at Taranaki.

Of endurance and determination in a Maori, there was a remarkable instance at Huirangi, in the summer of this year. Ngatawa, a wild character, tired of firing away all day in his rifle pit, got up into a tree, ten feet above the ground, to fire with better effect, on the 12th, 14th and other skirmishes, but he was as dropped by a ball in his forehead. Having perhaps a thick skull, the Minie ball stuck fast over one eye, without passing into the brain, and Ngatawa,

recovering himself, went on fighting for two days afterwards. The second evening, some of his friends tried to get the ball out, by moving it with their fingers, but, perhaps a portion of bone was dislodged, and touched the brain, and Ngatawa, after five days raging madness, died.

Arrival of the ship *Henry F. Fernie*

The New Zealand newspaper, Aucklander, advised on the 29th July 1861 that the clipper *Henry F. Fernie* had departed Liverpool, England, with 18 officers, 602 men, 60 women and children of various Regiments and arrived in Auckland New Zealand on the 25th July 1861. From a review of the Muster for that period, Lieutenants Crawhall and Featherstonehaugh of the 12th were onboard along with 145 soldiers of the 12th Regiment (PRO3723 and PRO3727).

Three months at sea enduring cramped ship board life in weather conditions ranging from the equatorial to the treacherous Southern Ocean, affected all troops at all times. The soldiers must have been overjoyed to reach a safe harbour and the Musters record numerous minor offences after landing. The disembarkation Musters for 1861 and later years are no different from those of 1854.

Of the 145 soldiers of the 12th Regiment on board, thirty-nine were confined to cells upon landing and all "grog" privileges were withdrawn for a week.

Private (547) Waddle committed a crime at sea on the 15th June and was taken to Otahuhu then transferred to Sydney for confinement in the Victoria Barracks cells. Private (555) Murray was convicted in July and escaped from his tent one month later. Private (679) James Cobb was tried in June 1861 and given twenty-five lashes. Private (618) Dominic Conlon was confined to ship for five days.

Colonel James Alexander, CO 2nd Battalion 14th Regiment, wrote in his book "Incidents of the Maori War, New Zealand, in 1860-61" published by Richard Bentley, London 1863, that "the *Henry F. Fernie* is a specimen troopship as to room, ventilation, and provisions."

The following abridged recount of Alexander's voyage to Auckland in late 1860, on the steamship *Robert Lowe*, is an interesting description of ship board life -

We had no fresh meat for the men but we had good salt meat and biscuits, peas, flour, tea, cocoa and good water. The men slept in hammocks with fixed tables and benches athwart ship for their meals. The poor women and children were stowed away amidships below, dark and close; but there was no help for it and Doctor Carte ventilated the berth as well as it would admit of; delicate and suitable food should not be forgotten for the children on long voyages, or they will soon suffer on men's rations. The women were sent on deck as often as the weather would admit of it and their berths constantly kept as clean as possible.

There was the usual misery of sea sickness for the first three days, then with the band on deck and favouring breezes, the spirits and appetites revived following which were marching round the deck to music, games and gymnastic exercises. I had a gymnastic room lighted up of an evening where the men could spar, wrestle and dance.....Cards are prohibited in barracks, but I allowed a few packs on board ship on the shady side of the deck. In cabins, rubbers of whist were the extent of play. No commanding officer should allow games that are apt to become exceedingly dangerous.

We remembered also the Sabbath day and endeavoured to "keep it holy" prayers were read for both protestants and catholics and a discourse delivered from "Plain Words" which are well adapted for soldiers and sailors.

About this time, the heat and language became great but the latter was modified by an early plunge bath for which there was great demand, a shower bath of salt water between the Tropics is very invigorating.

When we crossed the line, Neptune did not appear on deck, in troopships his presence is considered dangerous, as he does not agree with soldiers and he might become jealous of their attentions to his Amphitrite and who like a turkey might have been attracted by the red tag.

We had a taste of "Horn" weather also, though not in the same degree...

By the middle of October, the cold weather of the Great Southern ocean had commenced. Reading on deck was now impossible at a temperature of 35 degrees F.

[The Captain] was one of those I thought who went too far south for his strong winds, risking icebergs. Great excitement was occasioned one forenoon by Dr Carte calling out "ice!" and sure enough a large mass of ice, bluish white, twenty feet high and seventy or eighty feet long, a young iceberg, was descried on our port bow. We passed it within a few hundred yards with the sea breaking occasionally high over it.

Some lectures were delivered to the Officers and men on field fortification, attack and defence of posts, the ship's track etc which were rendered as interesting as circumstances would admit of. We had also a large magic lantern supplied by the War Office for lectures on natural history, astronomy etc.

The excitement in the middle of November was lotteries, the hour that the anchor would be dropped in Auckland, the hour the first sail would be seen from the deck.....

On the 17th November, we were south of the flourishing island of Tasmania.....if Regiments in future were not left during the whole term of their service at one of the southern colonies, it might be better; thus four years at Tasmania or New South Wales, three in Victoria and three in New South Wales, would tell better for discipline than the whole of the foreign service in the Australian colonies at one station. It is not desirable for officers or soldiers to become too much localized until they actually retire from service. Also there should always be detachment messes and not officers living apart from each other, a fatal error and leading to the worst consequences.

In the end of November, we approached the southern Britain, New Zealand, resembling our island home.....by many considered our finest colony.

Return to Sydney on the ship *Henry F. Fernie*

A portion of the 12th, which had been on duty in New Zealand, embarked from Auckland on the ship *Henry F. Fernie* on the 2nd October 1861 and rejoined Headquarters at Sydney, NSW, on the 16th October, under command of Captain Leeson, mustering two officers, three sergeants, one drummer, and one hundred rank and file.

The New Zealand newspaper, the Press, reported on 26th October 1861:

On the arrival of the Commodore's barge alongside the *Henry Fernie*, Colonel and Mrs. Gore Browne were received at the foot of the ladder by Mr. Strickland, the agent of the vessel, and on deck by Captain Hamilton. A guard of honour, consisting of fifty men of the 12th Regiment, under command of Captain Leeson who was also stationed on deck, and presented arms upon Colonel Gore Browne stepping aboard. Everything being in readiness and every officer of the ship at his post, Mr. Burgess, the pilot, gave the word, "trip anchor," and swiftly the good ship glided from her anchorage, and with every stitch of canvass set, rounded the North Head shortly after four o'clock.

Largest Review in the Australian Colonies - Her Majesty's Birthday

The Hawke's Bay Herald, 15th June 1861, reported: After several days of unprecedentedly wet weather, it suddenly cleared in honor of her Majesty's Birthday, and Friday morning was nearly as bright and pleasant a day as we have had during the winter. The great event was of course, the review

which was to be held at Ellerslie; and at an early hour bugles and drums were heard, and streams of Volunteers and others were seen wending their way to Albert Barracks...They then started for Ellerslie, which they reached simultaneously with the force from Otahuhu consisting of the 14th, 40th, 70th, and the detachment of the 12th. The following was the number of all ranks under arms:

Royal Artillery	158
Royal Engineers	23
1st Battalion, 12th Regiment	162
1st Battalion, 14th Regiment	310
2nd Battalion, 65th	767
3rd Battalion, 70th	564
4th Battalion, 40th	490
5th Battalion - Rifles and Coast Guard	395
Royal Cavalry Volunteers	60
Total	2,920

So large a force has never, we believe, been paraded before in any of the Australian Colonies.

Race at Otahuhu

On Monday, July 29th, notwithstanding the miserable rainy afternoon, some 1,500 soldiers and civilians assembled on the ground selected, to witness a match of 100 yards for £30, between Corporal Yalden of the 12th Regiment and Private Dowd of the 70th, both stationed at the camp. Dowd received one yard start. On the men making their appearance, both seemed in excellent condition, and each confident of success but little betting took place, the 12th man, however, being the favourite. This was evidently owing to his last victory over Bardsley of the 70th some six weeks ago, when Yalden won easily by 6 yards. Referee, starter, and umpire having been chosen, the men at 2.30 p.m. took their respective marks. Dowd one yard in advance, and at the word "off" both bounded away in excellent style. Yalden before going half the distance, collared his opponent, and after a most exciting race, during which both were loudly cheered, Yalden ran in a winner by two yards. The stakes were handed over in the evening when the winner declared his readiness to run any man in the province 100 yards for £50 a side. (The Southern Cross, Tuesday, 13th August 1861)

Prize Boxing Fight

We have been informed that a prize fight came off for a-side, on Panmure beach, on the 29th ultimo, between a smith, residing in Auckland, and a Private soldier of the 12th Regiment, stationed at the camp, Otahuhu. The soldier proved the victor in twenty rounds, which were fought in twenty-five minutes. We beg to call the attention of the Police authorities to this disgraceful occurrence, with the view of instituting proceedings against the principals and their abettors. (The Southern Cross, 16th August 16, 1861)

Musters

Major Hutchins was appointed Military Secretary to the Lieutenant General Commanding the New Zealand forces. Upon this appointment, Captain Miller was promoted to Brevet Major.

Private (218) Joseph Woodward died in hospital at Taranaki on the 11th January 1861. Private (3406) George County died in hospital at Camp Otahuhu on the 4th June 1861. Private (41) Crawford was invalided to Sydney in June and returned to England in August 1861. (PRO3723)

Private (70) John Pollock was transported from Taranaki to Auckland as a prisoner in April 1861 (PRO3723).

Private (274) Rees Davies and Private (3714) John Stone were attached to the Military Police 65th Regiment while Private (3194) James Wright and Private (109) Michael Farrell rejoined the Battalion from the Military Police in December 1861 (PRO3723).

Private (3376) John Gavin (Gairne) transferred to the 65th Regiment on the 1st February 1861.

Only two desertions between October and December 1861.

1862

Stations

Bell Block, Queen's Redoubt, Otahuhu, Pokeno and Taranaki.

Captan Mair

The Wellington Independent, 5th March 1862, reported Saturday 26th January 1862 that the *Tasmanian Maid* brought up Captain Miller, 12th Regiment, from the Waitara this morning, who was wounded in the leg 23rd instant. His wound is progressing favourably.

Enfield Rifle at Long Distances

The Wellington Independent, 5th March 1862, reported Saturday February 9th.....The efficacy of the Enfield rifle at a long range was proved a few days since, when Lieutenant Chevalier, 65th Regiment, fired a few rounds from the Omata Stockade at a body of natives on Waireka hill, a distance of 2,500 yards. The rifle was given sufficient elevation by adding to the length of the sight and a steady aim taken. Two shots we are told by the Poutoko natives, took effect, wounding two natives – one having been so severely wounded that he was carried to Warea. The distance was so great that the natives neither heard the report of the rifle, nor knew where the bullets came from.

After the end of 2nd New Zealand Land War

During the next six months, the remaining detachment had a peaceful time, the Brigade to which it belonged being under canvas at Otahuhu, Pokeno, south of Auckland. The white rows of tents were surrounded by a semicircle of deep and entangled forest at Pokeno. Colonel Alexander of the 14th Regiment commanded the Brigade and wrote –

I will not enlarge on the discomfort attending living in a subaltern's bell tent (we had no marquees for field officers) during the three months of winter rains and frost occasionally so severe at night that the blankets failed to enable one to sleep through it; but we weathered it, had good appetites and found the huts afterwards a very agreeable change from the mud and damp of the tents. Which sometimes too were blown down by the violence of the gales on our hill side, between the Tamati creek and Manukau harbour.

Alexander described the camp at Pokeno –

Of course precautions were taken at Pokeno Camp to guard against surprise; there was a strong picquet of 100 men nightly paraded and the arms and ammunition of the 800 men in camp were ready at hand and stacked round the tent poles, and sentries at the angles of the camp, in sentry boxes of taupo or flags, shouted "All's well" in fine and stormy nights and pelting rain "indifferently". The troops were told off in three bodies, one to extend round the tents with three supports, and the rest to run to the tents to be ready to strike them as soon as the native opened fire from the bush; but the Maories thought it as well to let the Pakeha soldiers alone. .

Reconstruction after the 2nd New Zealand Land War

Colonel Mair wrote -

"in December 1861, it was decided to make a military road through the thirty miles of very thick bush, and over the hills and deep gullies between the capital and the great Waikato River, a distance in all of thirty-seven miles. The 12th detachment, under Major Miller, was sent as far as the river, and from there we worked backwards towards Auckland. The work for the road parties was hard, but the pay was good and the duties not heavy, as besides our Regimental guards, we had only to take the precaution of having a Captain, two subalterns and a hundred men on picquet duty.

At the end of six months [June 1862], the road being completed, we all returned to our old quarters where huts had been erected.”

Decamping from Otahuhu

After an occupation of some nine months, the Camp at Otahuhu is now in course of being broken up, in consequence of the movement of the troops towards the Lower Waikato. All was bustle on Monday last; active preparations for the march were everywhere observable - messes were being wound up - kits packed - baggage waggons stowed - and every indication for taking the field universally displayed. Yesterday, at 3 a.m., the headquarters of the 14th Regiment, in conjunction with the detached companies of the 12th Regiment assembled on parade, and at 5 a.m., preceded by the beautiful band of the 14th, and under command of Colonel Sir J. E. Alexander, commenced their march towards Drury where they were to halt for that evening pursuing their route towards Havelock this morning. The 40th Regiment are to follow this day; and the 70th on Thursday, the Camp being left in command of a field officer of one of the regiments, which, we have not been able to learn. Five hundred of the 65th Regiment will march from Auckland in the course of the week, so that the Royal Artillery will be the only corps remaining in this garrison for the present. The troops went off in high health and spirits; and, indeed, it is not out of place to remark that nothing can more strongly prove the extraordinary salubrity of this climate than the condition of the troops stationed at Otahuhu during one of the most wet and inclement winters experienced in this Province for many years. Notwithstanding that the 70th arrived from Calcutta in midwinter were marched from the ship to the camp, which at that time was barely marked out, and a perfect quagmire, and although they were placed under canvas, and experienced numerous disagreeables, we believe we are warranted in saying that the health of the men instead of becoming impaired, rapidly and greatly improved, until they are now, without any casualties attributable to the service in which they have been engaged, in the highest condition of physical efficiency. As with the 70th so with all the other regiments doing duty in Auckland, Despite their winter's privations, nothing can surpass the magnificent aspect of their *personnel*, and we feel well assured that they will not fail to render a good account of the peaceful campaign in which they are about to break ground. (Lyttelton Times, 29th January 1862)

Soldier Born in Australia

Private (253) Edward Charles Prince deserted from Otahuhu in August 1862. The Payroll PRO3725 advises that Prince was born in New South Wales, had enlisted in Sydney on the 4th March 1859 with the trade of riding master. If the Payroll is correct with respect to Prince's place of birth, NSW Australia, then Prince would be one of the first soldiers born Australian to have fought in the war.

Death of Private John Heslin

New Zealand. On Saturday last Daniel Burke, 70th Regiment, was brought up for final examination for causing the death of John Heslin, 12th Regiment, by stabbing him with a knife. Mr. Beveridge appeared for the prisoner, and after a careful examination, Burke was committed to take his trial at the next Criminal Sessions of the Supreme Court on the charge of culpable homicide. (South Australian Weekly Chronicle, 22nd February 1862)

Law and Police

Daily Southern Cross, 1st December 1862, reported that Private (2793) William Bradshaw had been charged with rape.

Musters

Eleven soldiers deserted from Otahuhu between January and March, four, two and three in the next quarterly musters respectively. (PRO3723)

Major Hutchins took leave between July and December 1862 and returned to Sydney.

Private (569) Patrick Brogan was a prisoner at Mount Eden Auckland between May and June 1862 (PRO3725).



Pokeno War memorial.

Pōkeno Historic Cemetery is located at Pokeno; this north Waikato settlement lies 15 km south-east of Drury and 50 km from Auckland.

This distinctive memorial cairn stands near the front of the cemetery. Topped with a cluster of stacked rifles (Snider carbines, which were not used in the Waikato War), it records the names of 24 imperial and colonial troops who died during the Waikato War and are thought to be buried nearby.

The burial ground at Pōkeno was described by a Daily Southern Cross correspondent on 10th October 1863, three months into the Waikato War. It was ‘a plot of ground about a mile and a half from camp [Queen’s Redoubt], on the right, past an angle of the road towards Rhode’s Clearing.’

On 24th March 1862, Governor George Grey had asked Lieutenant-General Duncan Cameron to establish a military post for some 500 men near the Mangatāwhiri River. Cameron soon chose a site near the Ngāti Tamaoho village of Pōkino (later ‘Pōkeno’). This site, also known as ‘Te Kui’ and ‘Te Rauto’, was ‘clear of the bush’ and half a mile (0.8 km) from the ‘nearest commanding height’. Queen’s Redoubt was completed in late 1862.

Queen’s Redoubt was at the apex of a network of military posts that reached down the Great South Road from Auckland, west to the lowlands between Manukau Harbour and the Waikato River, and east to the Firth of Thames. At 8,360 m², it was only marginally smaller than Camp Waitara in Taranaki, the only other New Zealand redoubt with more than one entry point.

This network was supported by an elongated supply chain. Provisions were carried from Onehunga to the Waikato Heads by steamer. There they were transferred to smaller vessels and taken upriver to

The Bluff, near Havelock. Here, 3 km from Queen's Redoubt, a stockade controlled the landing place.

Queen's Redoubt guarded the southern end of the Great South Road. On Grey's orders, the road had been extended from Drury to the Mangatāwhiri River during the first half of 1862. About 2,300 men from five British regiments based at four camps between Drury and Pōkeno completed the road by June.

Waikato Maori saw the Mangatāwhiri River, 1 km south of Queen's Redoubt, as their northern boundary. The Maori king, Tāwhiao, had declared it an aukati – a boundary not to be crossed. A military incursion across the river would amount to a declaration of war. The construction of a redoubt so close to the Mangatāwhiri signalled Grey's intention to resolve the 'problem' of an effectively independent Waikato by force.

British troops crossed the Mangatāwhiri River on 12th July 1863, marking the beginning of the Waikato War. From then until the battle of Rangiriri on 20th November, the redoubt was Cameron's headquarters. In total, the General commanded some 18,000 troops during the Waikato War. Most of them were based at or at least passed through Queen's Redoubt before, during or immediately after the conflict.

While Queen's Redoubt itself was never attacked, there was fighting to its north along the Great South Road between July and September 1863. On 17th July, for example, a party of Ngāti Pāoa attacked a convoy and its escort near Martin's Farm, about halfway between Queen's Redoubt and Drury. Privates Alexander Jamieson, Felix McGrath, James Scott and James Limerick of the 18th Regiment were killed in the attack and their names are recorded on the memorial.

On 7th September, a party of some 100 Kingite – mostly Ngāti Maniapoto – warriors ransacked the Camerontown supply depot on the Waikato River. The raiders then surprised 50 troops led by Captain Swift that were sent to assist from the nearby Alexandra Redoubt at Tūākau. In the skirmish that followed, Swift and three other men were killed. The names of Sergeant Stephen Grace and Private Richard Bellinger (or Bellringer), both of the 65th Regiment, are recorded on the memorial.

As the fighting moved south, the number of troops stationed at Queen's Redoubt decreased. Land in the district was confiscated from Māori and sold to European settlers for farming. On 9th July 1864, allotments around the redoubt itself were put up for sale.

Military forces had left Queen's Redoubt by 1867. On 13th March, The New Zealand Herald advertised an auction of buildings at the site the following Saturday. This notice also advertised the sale of 'all the houses, stores and buildings' at the Te Rore, Whatawhata and Ngāruawāhia military camps.

1863

"taken at the point of a bayonet."

"you never hear the ping if it hits."

Stations

Queens Redoubt and Taranaki.

Battalion Strength

The Home News has the following paragraph respecting Captain Vereker, who, it will be remembered was one of the Officers of the 12th Regiment, stationed in Adelaide some time ago:

The 1st Battalion of the 12th Regiment being considerably below its proper strength, a detachment of 90 men of all ranks under the command of Captain Vereker and one subaltern, embarked at Gravesend, on board the *City of Sydney*, for New Zealand, on June 16. (South Australian Weekly Chronicle, 15th August 1863)

A Horse Guards' letter, dated 13th November, directed that in consequence of a strong detachment of the 1st Battalion 12th Foot being now in New Zealand, with other detachments required at stations in Australia, its establishment is increased to 1,000 rank and file.

Troop Movements

Dr. Arden left Sydney for Auckland on the 7th July 1863.

Shipping Intelligence. Port of Auckland. The barque *Kate*, J. B. Sherlock master, cleared the heads of Port Jackson (Sydney) at noon, July 7th, with a light westerly breeze, which died away to calm till midnight, changing to a strong breeze at WSW for 24 hours, since then had variable winds. Sighted the Kings on the 13th; lay becalmed in a thick fog till 7pm; 14th, fresh NW breeze sprung up with thick rainy weather. Sighted no vessels. Passengers - Dr. G. Arden and servant, 12th Regiment.... (Daily Southern Cross, 17th July 1863)

3rd New Zealand Land War (1863 - 1866) Waikato

War broke out again when the Maori of the Waikato area rebelled. In order to prevent further alienation of their land, the Waikato Maori attempted to secede from New Zealand. They appointed a king and pledged allegiance to him.

1863 is the defining year of the New Zealand Land Wars with a massive British Army incursion in July of the Maori King's avowed home area, the Waikato. Skirmishing occurred at Koheroa and Meremere followed by a major engagement at Rangiriri. With Rangiriri taken, the British Army pushed south, ultimately defeating Waikato and allies at Orakau in 1864. The Maori King Tawhiao fled west, and took refuge amongst Ngati Maniapoto in dense bush country later known as the 'Kings Country'.

Colonel Mair wrote -

“in the spring of this year, the Maori again began to give trouble. The Chiefs of the Waikato tribes informed the Governor, Sir George Grey, that they objected to the military road being carried beyond a certain point, and that if an attempt were made to bridge a certain stream, they would look upon it as a declaration of war.”

On the 4th May, they assumed the offensive, marking their hostility by firing on a party of Officers and soldiers, whom they shot and tomahawked, except one man who escaped.

By the end of May, the Maori having collected about 600 fighting men in a strong pa, on the left bank of the Katikaka River, General Cameron determined to attack their position, and strike a decisive blow, which was successful in causing their defeat, with a loss to British troops of three men killed and eight wounded.

The SMH reported on Saturday 27th June 1863 -

it was rumoured yesterday that 100 rank and file of the 12th Regiment, with the requisite complement of Officers, were to proceed to New Zealand by the earliest opportunity. No official intimation of the matter has yet been made but we believe the troops are to hold themselves in readiness, and probably the date of their departure would transpire today.

On the 9th July, the General assembled a considerable force at Drury and Colonel Mair related -

“planned a night march to attack some few hundred of the enemy, who had commenced to erect a fortification on a large scale, about ten miles from the Queen’s Redoubt (the General’s Headquarters) and as the detachment 12th Regiment stood high in his estimation, and had had considerable experience in night marching, they were selected to furnish the advance guard.”

The General established strong posts along the line of communications, crossed the Mangatawhiri, and occupied the high ground beyond it, an important position on the Koheroa Range.

Skirmish at Koheroa

Colonel Mair continued -

“The force, which started from camp about 8 pm on a winter’s night (July 12th) consisted of only 400 men, 100 of which, with 6 Officers, formed the advance guard, under Major Miller.

On arriving just before dawn, about a quarter of a mile from the Maori fortification (which, on this occasion, was not a pa), a ten minutes’ halt was ordered to enable the main body to come up, and on the order to advance, the position was taken at the point of the bayonet.”

The engagement at Koheroa commenced at 11 am and ended two hours later at 1 pm. The enemy’s loss was estimated at thirty or forty killed, besides wounded, the casualties of the troops being two men killed, one Officer and ten men wounded.

The General spoke highly of the conduct of the Officers and men engaged and of the able way they were led by their officers; Major Miller, 12th, being honourably mentioned.

General Cameron’s Headquarters being at the Queen’s Redoubt, the Headquarters 14th Regiment, with 180 of the 12th, were pushed forward to Whangamarino, overlooking the Waikato River, and in sight of the strong Maori position of Meremere which Colonel Mair described as -

“a hill well protected with two deep rivers, one in front and one on a flank, and with a swamp in rear and on the fourth side. Great preparations were made later for attacking this most formidable position.”

Engagements at Shepherd's Bush and Koheroa

The Daily Southern Cross, 1st August 1863, reported:

Our advance faltered. I believe it was their first time under fire but it was only for a moment. General Cameron rushed forward at least twenty yards in advance of the men, and waving his cap in the air, cheered them on, calling on his troops to turn the enemy out of their rifle pits at the point of the bayonet. The order of the gallant veteran was instantly obeyed, and with a cheer the enemy's position was rushed. Many stood in the trenches, and fought well, but that inimitable weapon in the hands of a British soldier, the bayonet, soon settled the business. The main body of the enemy fled precipitately, their fire having slackened after the first discharge. They abandoned everything in the pits, and thought only of their personal safety.

Crossing the ridge, they fled to the water, down a swamp, to get under cover of a belt of bush which borders the river. But here they fell into a trap.

The supports of the 12th wheeled to the left, and opened fire upon them from the elevated ground, which completely commanded them as they crawled through the flax and tangled vegetation beneath, the pursuing 14th all the time continuing the work of destruction. The rout was complete. Never was victory over the Maoris more decided. The enemy chose his own ground. He fought in open day in his elected position, which he strengthened by his favourite works, and in full view of his kinsmen, who looked on the fight from two friendly pas, on adjoining eminences. He was attacked in that position by an inferior force of British soldiers, unsupported by artillery, and armed with guns like the Maori warriors, and was by them most signally defeated.

A strong stockade was erected by the troops at Whangamarino. Single Maori used to pay the troops daily visits there, in the most daring manner, to have a shot at the sentries. One night, the camp was alarmed by a sentry (Private (29) John Marsh) of the 12th Regiment, who had been attacked on his post by a Maori who attempted to seize the sentry's rifle with one hand and to tomahawk him with the other; he cut off the sentry's thumb but did not get his rifle and escaped uninjured into the forest.

The Daily Southern Cross reported on 5th October 1863: At the Front. Queen's Redoubt, Sept 11.

This day a man named Marsh, a Private in the 12th Regiment, was brought into the Queen's redoubt from the camp of that corps at Whangamarino, suffering from wounds in the hand and arm, inflicted last night by a Maori. It appears that Marsh was one of three single sentries, placed on the spur on the right of the 12th redoubt, towards the Whangamarino. There is a little belt of bush on the water-side of the hill, and a rustling sound was heard in the bush by two of the sentries. One went forward to reconnoiter, but saw nothing. Marsh, the central sentry, afterwards heard a similar sound, and stepped forward to see what it was. He saw a native lying flat close by him; and at once levelled his rifle and pulled the trigger. The rifle misfired, and the native sprang up and seized the piece. A struggle ensued, in which the native inflicted a severe cut on Marsh's arm, and by another blow cut his left thumb almost off. Half of the flange on the left side of the sight of the rifle was **cut off by a stroke of the tomahawk, and a deep** indentation made into the stock. One of the sentries ran into the redoubt for assistance. The native, fearing that he would be captured, made off.

This is the only incident I can report. It was a daring act on the part of the native, and should make our sentries doubly cautious. The wounded are getting on as well as can be expected from the nature of their wounds. The weather is showery.

Skirmish at Paparata

The following despatch from General Cameron appears in a New Zealand Gazette, published, yesterday:

Headquarters,
Queen's Redoubt,
3rd August, 1863

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,

Sir, I have the honor to inform your Excellency, that on the night of the 1st instant, I left the Queen's Redoubt with a force of about 700 men, including a party of seamen and marines of HMS Harrier, for the purpose of reconnoitering the villages of Paparaoa and Paparata, which I had reason to believe that a body of rebels had collected. Captain Sullivan, commanding HMS Harrier, accompanied the force. After a fatiguing night march, the last mile of which was through very high and thick scrub, we reached Paparaoa about daybreak, and found it entirely deserted, though it had evidently been recently occupied, and I have little doubt that the Natives had received some notice of our movements.

After searching this village we proceeded along a bush track, which I was afterwards informed led to Haurake, having missed the track to Paparata. Some Natives, concealed so far within the bush on our right as to be perfectly invisible, opened fire on the leading files, and wounded a soldier of the 12th Regiment. We replied to their fire for some time, but as from the character of the bush and scrub near it, it was impossible to get within reach of them, and I did not consider it advisable to lose time in searching for a track. I withdrew the forces leisurely, without any attempt on the part of the Natives to follow us.

When we had reached the open ground, a large body of Natives came down from the ranges, and joining the party in the bush, commenced a rapid and continuous fire of musketry in the most absurd manner, as though they had been closely engaged with an enemy though at that time we must have been fully a mile and a half from them. The troops returned to the Queen's Redoubt about three o'clock in the afternoon, having been under arms since half-past seven the previous evening, and having marched nearly thirty miles. I have every reason to be satisfied with the cheerful manner in which this arduous duty was performed by the troops, and with the conduct of all the officers and men composing the force, particularly of the detachment of the 12th Regiment, under Major Miller, for the bold and intelligent manner in which they covered the difficult ground. I have the honor to be, sir, Your obedient, humble servant, D. A. Cameron, Lieutenant General. (Taranaki Herald, 15th August 1863)

Skirmish at Paparata

After proceeding about nine miles a halt was called for, a short time after which the march was resumed towards the native settlement. When still a long way off, a loud "cooey" was heard, giving warning to the natives of the approach of the troops; and as might have been expected, when the village (Paparaoa) was rushed, not a Maori was to be seen. The expedition had been kept a secret until about two hours before starting and, doubtless, this kind intimation to the rebels had been communicated by our friendly Maoris. In one where the fire was still burning, showing that the rebels had but recently left. Nothing was done to disturb the houses, and the troops rushed up the road towards the upper settlement at the foot of the range.

The Natives were concealed in the bush and on the approach of the troops to the second clearing, delivered a volley. A Private of the 12th Regiment named Thomas Karney was the only soldier struck. A dangerous wound having been inflicted on the lip, jaw and neck. After delivering their fire, the Natives decamped, and although the bush was effectually scoured, not a Native could be seen; their yells, however, being audible as they hastened away. After scouring the bush for some time, the troops were ordered to withdraw, and this they did slowly, owing to the difficult nature of the ground; the enemy not venturing to show, but keeping up a pretty constant fire out of range. (Otago Witness, 21st August 1863)

The Attack on Paparata

But the Maoris did not take their stand on the level, protected as they would have been by the natural cover, and shielded from observation by the dense fog. They waited the advance of the troops in the bush, at the second clearing and here it was they delivered their first volley. The first shot fired at our men struck Private Thomas Karney, of the 12th, inflicting a most dangerous wound on lip, jaw, and neck. The shot which struck Karney was fired within a few yards of him, but the man who fired was completely sheltered from sight. The troops cheered and immediately rushed into the opening in the bush, and charged up to the position whence the Maoris fired. Not a native was visible, but their yells were audible in another direction showing they had changed their position to escape the bullets of the troops. (Nelson Examiner and New Zealand Chronicle, 18th August 1863)

Private Thomas Kierney, of the 12th Regiment, who was wounded through the neck at the attack on Paparata, expired in hospital this afternoon. It was never expected from the first that he would recover, his spine having evidently received some injury. The only wonder was that he should have

lingered so long. The other wounded men in hospital are progressing favourably. (Daily Southern Cross, 12th October 1863) .

The man of the 12th Regiment, that was wounded at Paparata on 7th August last, died on the 9th instant. (Press, 24th October 1863)

The funeral of Private Kierney, of the 12th Regiment, who died yesterday of his wounds took place this afternoon, and was attended by the men of his Regiment in Camp off duty. The body was interred in a plot of ground about a mile and a half from Camp, on the right, past an angle of the road towards Rhodes's Clearing. The band of the 40th Regiment preceded the body, playing the "Dead March". Shortly afterwards Colonel Hamilton, with the headquarters of the 12th Regiment, arrived at the Redoubt with the convoy. (Daily Southern Cross, 13th October 1863)

Skirmish at Paparata

General Cameron, having been informed that a body of the enemy had collected at the villages of Paparata and Paparata (to the east of the Koheroa position) marched on the night of the 1st August from the Queen's Redoubt with a force of 700 soldiers, seamen, and marines, with the intention of surprising them, but on reaching the villages, they were found deserted, the Maori having retired into the dense bush behind them, from whence they wounded a soldier of the 12th Regiment. The troops returned to Queen's Redoubt about 3pm, having been under arms since 7pm on the previous evening and having marched about thirty miles.

Casualties: Private (608) Thomas Carney was wounded and later died (regarded as **killed in action**) on the 9th October 1863. He had arrived in Auckland on the ship *Henry F. Fernie* in July 1861. The SMH dated 19th August 1863 described the attack on Paparata -

two companies of the 12th Regiment, forty men each, with the full complement of Officers and sergeants, commanded by Major Miller, led the attack with the 18th Regiment. Colonel Hutchins of Army HQ was also present.

The men commenced a night march of nine miles and carried no encumbrances of knap sack, great coat and no blankets. Instead they carried a blue fatigue coat and trousers and carried 60 rounds of ammunition and one day's provisions besides rifle and bayonet. The attack was led against the pa in single file because of the dense jungle and was thus particularly dangerous.

The Maori waited the advance of the troops in the bush at the second clearing; and it was here they delivered their first volley. The first shot fired at our men struck Private (608) Thomas Carney, of the 12th, inflicting a most dangerous wound on lip, jaw and neck. The shot which struck Carney was fired within a few yards of him, but the man who fired was completely sheltered from sight. The troops cheered and immediately rushed into the opening in the bush, and charged up the position from whence the Maori fired.....

The troops took every advantage of the ground in the clearing and skirmished as well as possible the edge of the bush, but as the place was clearly untenable and as the enemy had sought safety in flight, the General ordered the troops to withdraw.....

The natives not venturing to do more than fire a shot or two at the long range and indulge in savage yelling and the war dance.....sometimes the ear was saluted by the comforting cry of "pakuru the oyeos" - kill the soldiers...but none of them were rash enough to expose themselves to the chance of a rifle bullet.

The men returned at 3pm after a fatiguing march of thirty miles.

On the 12th August, the General and Quarter Master General proceeded to reconnoiter the enemy's position in the steamer *Avon* when shells and rockets were thrown into their works, inflicting some loss. On the steamer's return, a running fire was opened on it and was replied to by the rifles of the *Avon*. One seaman was grazed by buck shot.

Arrival of the ship *Claud Hamilton*

The Daily Southern Cross reported the arrival in Auckland on Tuesday the 25th August of Lieutenant Phillips and Ensign Boulton with fifty-three soldiers of the 12th Regiment where they proceeded to Albert Barracks then to Otahuhu the next day. The Daily Southern Cross reported on Wednesday the 26th August under Reinforcements -

the *Claud Hamilton* brings Lieutenant Colonel Carey, two officers and 53 rank and file of the 12th Regiment from Sydney and this appears to be the number of military that we shall at present receive from that source.

From a statement in the SMH of the military forces in New South Wales, it appears that the whole effective strength there, deducting sick, daily guards, band and officer's servants, is 193 and taking from that the detachment which arrived yesterday there remains 143.

Whether there will be any further draft from that number for service in New Zealand remains to be seen but we suspect we have got all that are available. Our Sydney correspondent says on this subject - "The Governor General has at length consented to allow some of the troops stationed here to proceed to Auckland, the unsettled state of the country not permitting him with due regard to the safety of the Colony to send a larger number."

Arrival of the ship *Isabella* The Daily Southern Cross reported on Tuesday the 26th August 1863 under Shipping Intelligence -

the troops from Hobart Town may be hourly expected so that by degrees we may hope to see a force here ultimately which will be able to cope with the rebels and teach them the necessity of subjection to the British rule.

The barque *Isabella* embarked from Hobart and arrived in Auckland on Wednesday the 2nd September and the Daily Southern Cross reported on Tuesday the 3rd September 1863 under Shipping Intelligence -

.....the troops will disembark at 4pm.

The main deck has been cleared and thoroughly caulked, and as the *Isabella* possesses the advantage of having lofty and substantial bulwarks, this will be a dry and spacious promenade for the men. Between the hatches a large box has been erected for the accommodation of the three horses, and also for the storage of a sufficient supply of provender.

The 'tween decks' are approached by two compartments, fitted with booby hatches and hurricane shades which can always be kept closed to windward, this affording shelter and accruing ventilation in rough weather. In addition to the ordinary cooking apparatus in the caboose, a large patent stove has been fitted for the use of the men, with apparatus sufficient to cook for 100 individuals. Additional out houses have also been erected forward.

The tween deck arrangements are very perfect. The space devoted to the troops is seventy feet long by 22 feet wide, and the height is 6 feet 6 inches between decks and about 6 feet 2 inches between the beams. Good roomy bunks have been fitted fore and aft for the accommodation of the 110 men and a substantial deck has been laid down.

In order to economise the room as much as possible the tables have been fitted upon sliding pillars and can be sent up to the deck when not in use, so that the whole space between the bunks is available for exercise and recreation. Each bunk is fitted with a rack for the soldier's arms and pegs are also fixed for hanging accoutrements and clothing.

The spare arms and all the ammunition will be stowed in two large arm chests, ready for issue on disembarking.

The tween decks are whitewashed throughout and are ventilated by six spacious apertures; that will be lighted by 16 lamps. In regard to the provisioning of the ship, that has been in the

hands of the Commissariat Department as far as regards the troops, and ample supplies have been sent on board for any emergency. ...ample stocks have been provided for a month's voyage. Everything shipped being of the first description. Under the tween decks, besides coal and ballast, 5,000 gallons of spare water are stowed, so that should the vessel have a long voyage, there will be little fear of her living freight having to go short of this essential necessary.....(Hobart Town Mercury August 14th)

Accident on the ship *Isabella*

The Daily Southern Cross reported on the 3rd September 1863 -

there was an unfortunate accident during the passage resulting in the loss of life of one of the soldiers. It appears that the man was drawing a bucket of water over the side when by some means or another he got dragged overboard. A boat was immediately lowered but the poor fellow was never to rise after passing the stern of the vessel. The day upon which this took place was the 22nd August.

Private (3289) William Woolley drowned on the voyage to New Zealand on the 22nd August 1863. Woolley had arrived in Australia in 1854 on the ship *Camperdown*

Arrival of the ship *HMS Curacoa*

The Headquarters 1st Battalion, consisting of three Captains, seven subalterns, four staff, twenty sergeants, nine drummers, 222 rank and file, under command of Lieutenant Colonel HM Hamilton, embarked at Sydney on the 22nd September, on the steamship *HMS Curacoa* for service in New Zealand, arriving at Auckland on the 3rd October. The Daily Southern Cross reported on Saturday the 3rd October 1863 - Arrival of *HMS Curacoa* -

this fine frigate arrived in harbour last night and dropped anchor in the man-o-war offing about half past seven o'clock. She left Sydney between four and five o'clock on the afternoon of the 22nd in company with *HMS Eclipse* and the *Waikato* gun boat.

Immediately after leaving the Sydney heads, it blew very hard with a heavy sea, in fact the weather was more boisterous than was experienced since the *Curacoa* left England. She parted company with the *Eclipse* and the gun boat shortly after leaving the Heads, and nothing further was seen or heard of them. It was supposed that they would have put back to Sydney, but as the *Lord Ashley* left three days after the *Curacoa*, it would appear that they have proceeded on their voyage. It is probable from the heavy weather experience that their passage to Manakau may have been considerably delayed.

Two days after leaving Sydney Captain Vereker, the senior Captain of the 12th Regiment on board the *Curacoa*, met with an accident which resulted in the fracture of his collar bone but we are glad to be able to state that the gallant officer is recovering as well as can be expected, although it may be some time before he will be ready for active service.

The *Curacoa* experienced foul and variable winds the whole way. She rounded the North Cape in the middle watch on Wednesday night last, and from there the weather was exceedingly foggy.

She brings 251 men of the 12th Regiment, under the command of Colonel Hamilton, with the following Officers - Captains Vereker, Downing and O'Shaughnessy; Paymaster Olivey, Lieutenants Crawhall, Morris and De Lacy (Adjutant) , QM Laver, Ensigns Taylor, Thomas, Cutbill, Gibb and Brittain; and Surgeon Barclay. The field band, consisting of twenty men and one sergeant, accompanies the detachment.

Private (775) Robert Johnson drowned at sea on the voyage to New Zealand in October 1863. Johnson was drafted in England and had arrived in Sydney on the ship *HMS Curacoa* one month earlier in September 1863.

Lieutenant Boulton, 12th Regiment, wrote in his diary -

“on arrival of the 1st Battalion at Auckland, embarkation practice in boats by the Regiment at once took place.”

HQ and Detachments

On the 9th October, the Headquarters staff under Lieutenant Colonel Hamilton (including Lieutenants Crawhall, De Lacy, and Morris, Surgeon Barclay and QM Laver) marched from Auckland en route to the advanced post at Koheroa where the detachment under Major Miller was stationed arriving on the 13th October, and on the same day, the remainder of the Battalion, under Captain Downing, marched from Auckland to Otahuhu, where they encamped until November 16th.

On the 19th October, a party consisting of one Sergeant, one drummer and fifty rank and file, under Lieutenant Mair, marched from Koheroa to Queen’s Redoubt en route to Wairoa to join a Flying (moveable) Column under Colonel Nixon of the Colonial Forces.

On the 25th, the Battalion received orders to move, without tents and in light marching order, at a moment’s notice. Lieutenant Boulton related that -

“on the afternoon of the 27th, the gunboat *Pioneer* arrived at the Bluff, having steamed up the River Waikato, with perfect impunity, under some heavy firing, and that she brought some large bullet proof boats for the conveyance of troops, and also two four pounder Armstrong guns. She looked very grand, being 140 feet long with accommodation for nearly 500 men and is quite bullet proof.”

Meremere

On the 1st November, a mixed force, from six Regiments, of twenty-six officers and five hundred men (including nine officers and 166 of other ranks, 1st Battalion 12th), the whole under command of Lieutenant General Cameron were conveyed from Koheroa up the Waikato River to Meremere where a pa and numerous lines of rifle pits had been constructed by the rebel Maori. They did not, however, await the attack but fled southwards across country which recent rains had made impassable for Europeans. Whereupon the General occupied their position and fortified it. Lieutenant Boulton continued -

“We landed immediately, most of us up to our necks in water, and ran up the hill as far as the pa and flagstaff. Not a single man was to be found and so this famous stronghold, with its innumerable rifle pits and other defences, fell into our hands without a blow; we found two of the enemy guns, and another is supposed to be in the river.

Dusk now approaching, we proceeded to make large fires and be as comfortable as possible, with nothing to eat and no blankets on a very cold night with occasional showers. The next morning (November 2nd) whilst anxiously awaiting the arrival of rations and bedding, the *Avon* came up about daybreak, with a few blankets and some rum and was followed at 8 o’clock by the *Pioneer*, bringing a portion of the 12th’s baggage, lots of provisions and 400 men of the 18th and 70th Regiments.

We now set about pitching our tents on the slope of a hill leading down to the river, a very pretty spot, and there being only two tents for nine Officers, three of us commenced to build a hut which was sufficiently complete to sleep in by the evening.

On the 3rd, we commenced to build at Meremere (under the superintendence of an Officer of the Royal Engineers) a redoubt on the flagstaff hill for 200 men, which was occupied on the 11th by a detachment of three Officers and fifty men of the Regiment.”

The Taranaki Herald reported on the 14th November 1863 that the following Officers of the 12th Regiment participated in Meremere – Captains Cole and Williams, Lieutenants Crawhall, Featherstonehaugh, Phillips, Murphy and Morris, Ensigns Cooper and Boulton.

Food Rations

In its report on the skirmish at Meremere, the Taranaki Herald reported on the 14th November –

Along the banks of the Waikato between Meremere and Rangiriri, there are about 500 acres of excellent potatoes in the ground. These will fall into the hands of the troops, to whom this will be a welcome addition to a remarkably simple daily bill of fare.

On the 12th November, the troops at Meremere were reinforced by two hundred each of the 40th and 65th Regiments. Also provisions and baggage for 1,200 men were conveyed there by steamers in the course of the day.

An expeditionary force under Captain Downing, 12th, with six officers and 178 men, left Otahuhu on the 16th November. And sailed next day in *HMS Miranda* from Auckland, for the Thames River, on the east coast, where they disembarked on the 22nd and were employed under Colonel Carey (18th) in erecting a line of redoubts between the Thames and Waikato rivers. Lieutenant Boulton related -

“two more men-o-war accompanied this expedition, conveying 200 men each from the 18th and 70th Regiments, with 50 cavalry, and 300 militia, the whole under command of Colonel Carey, 18th Royal Irish. On the following day, the General proceeded up the river in the gun boat *Pioneer* with the *Avon* in attendance, as far as Rangiriri, which was shelled by our force, the Maori replying with musketry, having built a pa on the west side of the river, opposite to Rangiriri.”

The Battle of Rangiriri

On the 20th November, a mixed force, comprising Officers and men of the Naval Brigade with forty-six Officers and 1,135 men of Artillery, Engineers and four infantry Regiments (to which the 1st Battalion contributed five Officers and 107 men) marched from Meremere, under command of Lieutenant General Cameron, to Rangiriri, where the Maori had erected a formidable line of earthworks, extending from the River Waikato to the Waikare Lake, thereby impeding the advance of the British troops into the heart of the country.

This line of works showed great engineering skill, comprising a pa in the centre, on the highest ground, well protected by a parapet twenty feet high from the bottom of the ditch and numerous lines of rifle pits, of the most intricate nature, in front.

The works were assaulted again and again by the Regiments comprising the attacking force and after some hours' fighting, the pa was surrounded.

Under the cover of night, several hundred of the enemy escaped through the swamp. At daybreak, the remainder surrendered and 183 prisoners were taken. The British military casualties were 132.

Colonel Mair described the attack -

“The crossing of the river and the landing in front of Meremere, there being only one very small boat for the transit, was rather a difficult business but Commodore Seymour managed it and the 12th, 14th, 40th and 65th Regiments were conveyed to the north side of the Waikato River.

The same afternoon the place was attacked. I can't quite remember how the storming parties were told off, but I know that one hundred men each of the 12th and 65th Regiments were provided with scaling ladders, each party being given about twenty. All went well, only one or two men being knocked over in crossing the cleared space in front of the pa.

This pa had a most unusual addition to its defences, a deep ditch and earthwork which ran round the stockading. Our party advanced at a good pace, and got into the ditch, where they discovered that the ladders were five feet too short, the distance from the lowest part of the ditch to the top of the ramparts being eighteen feet.

From a good flanking angle the Maori fired on our men, only one of whom succeeded in getting to the top of the earthwork. Lieutenant Murphy, 12th, one of the Officers of the storming party, who with two Sergeants, made a desperate attempt to climb the earthwork, was killed, and the others had to retire.

As it was almost dark by the time the last storming party retired, the order was given for the different parties to bide for the night pretty well in the positions which had been allotted to them. Biscuits and the usual ration of rum were sent round, and the men, having their great coats, made themselves fairly comfortable.

At daybreak, next morning, we found the pa empty excepting the bodies of two men, one of the 12th and one of the 65th, being found inside. I think the 12th man must have managed to get on to the top of the defences, and was shot through the head and so fell forward.”

Lieutenant Boulton recounted the action on the 20th and 21st November -

“At 7am on the 20th, 400 men of the 65th, 100 of the 40th, with 100 artillery and 20 engineers left Meremere for Rangiriri. At about 9am, the General and staff arrived at Meremere in the *Pioneer* with 200 of the 40th Regiment, and 150 sailors. The General then landed and sent the *Pioneer* on to land the 40th beyond Rangiriri, to cut off the enemy’s retreat, whilst he himself proceeded by land, accompanied by 100 of the 12th and 160 of the 14th.

On reaching Rangiriri at 4pm, they found themselves opposed by a redoubt and earthworks whose parapets were twenty feet high with ditches on both sides. On the order to charge and escalate, the men charged and rushed on but the ladders proved too short. Nevertheless, they scrambled on to the parapet only to be shot down and it was here that Lieutenant Murphy of the 12th was killed.

Four times were the troops led to the assault, as many times repulsed. When dusk approached, our troops were in possession of a few of the outworks, but the principal redoubt remained untaken.

The men bivouacked on the wet ground, disgusted and disheartened, and were kept awake by a chorus of bullets throughout the night. Unfortunately the *Pioneer* did not land her troops in time to cut off the retreat of some of the enemy, but enabled the 40th to do some execution among them. The British loss was heavy, but that of the enemy was very great, as large numbers were slain crossing the swamp.

The 12th Regiment, in the engagement, had suffered more than any other in proportion to its numbers. Out of 5 Officers and 107 men engaged, the Regiment had one Officer (Lieutenant Murphy) and five men killed, and nineteen men wounded; thus, about one man in every four was hit.

Recount of the Battle at Rangiriri by QM Laver

As reported in the SMH 8th December 1863 -

The following extract from a letter to Mr Teale, from Mr Laver, Quarter Master of HM’s 12th Regiment, formerly Captain and Brigade Adjutant of the New South Wales Volunteer Rifles, will be interesting to our readers, especially those who were associated with him in the voluntary service.

Since writing last we have had a little stir here, in which I had the honor of taking part. On the 20th instant, a forward movement, was made to attack Rangiriri and a party of the 12th had to take part and the Quarter Masters of Regiments had to attend.

On the 19th, I went to Meremere, which, you know, had been previously occupied by our troops. From this our party of four Officers and 108 men were to move. I and one rank and

file went by steamer in charge of stores whilst the other party marched with the General; altogether about 1200 men moved up by land and water, exclusive of blue jackets.

Our trip was very monotonous until within two or three miles of Rangiriri when the first position (a strong redoubt) appeared on the right bank of the river and dark forms were seen moving about in great excitement. However, we passed without a shot. The next position was on the left, where one woolly head only appeared. Then appeared the stronghold of Rangiriri, swarming with Maori who appeared of unusual size against the eastern clear horizon. At the same time appeared on the hills to our left, the General's line of soldiers, looming out against the western sky.

The little army had made good progress and arrived in time. Our steamer, the one built in Sydney, ran aground here and so wasted a quarter of an hour, and when got off she could not be got alongside the bank to land the troops of the 40th Regiment.

At four o'clock pm, the General commenced the action with two Armstrong guns, which had been in position some time waiting for the gunboats to be cast loose. A thundering bombardment now commenced from the land and river, which lasted upwards of an hour. All this time, the steamer had been up and down ten times, unable to get in shore, while we on board were being saluted with bullets from both sides of the river - ping, ping, every minute near our heads.

The General, impatient at the delay, and it getting late, ordered the infantry to the front which extended in fine order, the 65th right, 12th centre, and 14th left; while the scaling ladders were formed close behind. I saw every movement from the steamer, and saw the enemy too, who were not idle, but rushed out to meet the soldiers; but hid themselves in the long ti-tree scrub, and were out of sight to our men; meanwhile the supports extended and reinforced the skirmishes and the whole went forward with a cheer loud and hearty.

The distance, however, was too long for a charge even in clear ground, but here it was almost impossible. On they went, however, amidst a perfect hail of bullets, and many poor fellows fell.

The stronghold is reached at last, and on the walls the brave fellows stand, but it was too hot; they had to turn to the right flank, turning the enemy's left.

Many of the enemy were here driven out of the scrub, and bounding like **kangaroos**, retreated round the rear, by the hill side, and trying to evade the soldiers and escape. Now was the time for the steamer's men. The 40th had just this moment began to disembark, and away they went after them and many bit the ground.

The whole front towards the river was fortified, and almost hidden from the flats below. The enemy now concentrated within their strong hold, and kept the men in check; a head dare not appear above the hill or entrenchment which the enemy had fortunately dug on one side. I had a long shot at one fellow from the steamer at eight hundred yards.

The fire now became serious. The shots from the enemy's centre redoubt flew right into the steamer, and I thought I might just as well go ashore and see what was going on as remain there. Leaving my Corporal in charge, I went up to the first party, who told me to be careful and not show above. The enemy still held this place. I here passed the Commodore (Wiseman) and crossing a valley and the enemy's fire at the same time I reached our men, who were keeping up a fire on the Maori who were blazing away like fury.

I was in happy ignorance of the enemy's whereabouts when crossing the fire, but soon found my latitude from the music of the balls. The enemy, in throwing up their entrenchments, had thrown out a ditch on one side which circumstance saved many a skin whole. I here mingled with our men, and, rising my head above the embankment, I beheld the stalwart form of a Maori come out and he deliberately sent a bullet at me, "ping," close to my head. It had

passed. "By Jove, sir, that was pretty close to you," one of our men said; "you had better take care ; that place is rather dangerous," and so I pretty soon understood.

For here lay it up at two of our men, one mortally, the other dangerously wounded; the former since dead. I joined the group of Officers. The General's face was clouded. Many had fallen, killed, and wounded. The brave Talbot, 65th; Lieutenant Alexander, *Curacoa*, wounded; Watkins, midly, *Curacoa*, killed; Lieutenant Murphy [12th], killed; Captain Mercer, RA, wounded, mortally; Captain Phelps, mortally, both since dead.

Another storming party were being organised; away they went, repulsed with loss. The blue jackets were sent for. In twenty minutes from the time they left the ship they were repulsed, with loss of Commander Mayne wounded; Lieutenant Hotham, wounded both seriously; Lieutenant Downes also very badly. A coloured man who was in the fight, was shot at by our own men. After being wounded in the storm. Poor fellow, he quietly observed to the man, "Never mind, you are not to blame." He had been taken for one of the enemy. This was the last push at the entrenched citadel, I may call it, for the night.

The wounded were carried off to the steamer as fast as possible. The dead lay about on the upper ground untouched. I returned to the steamer to bring our poor fellows some rum, of which I had on board a ration for next day and after great difficulty obtained. While here, one of our men was wounded by a ball from the enemy, showing the dangerous position of the vessel. The man was close beside me and had just assisted down a wounded man.

On we went until crossing the valley through a dense scrub, across the line of fire, when "ping" went a bullet close to us and "thud" into the ground close by. I pulled out my revolver, convinced that the enemy was on my left. I pushed through without any further danger and joined my party. I soon gathered a good many of my men whom I never saw appreciate a little stimulant so much before.

I then got volunteers to go out to the front position where some of our men were guarding the guns. Two men went with me. My road or path should have been farther down, where a breach had been made, and which I afterwards discovered led out through a ravine or gully out of fire. I, however, was ignorant of this and went straight out by another breach close to the works and into the tea-tree. Our rum barrel and heads soon brought a sharp fire on us. The enemy from the front position was not fifty yards off. "Down, men" I quickly said, and soon we were not seen, and proceeded very cautiously until clear of the range. Keeping more to the left, we gained the safer path and got round to the guns. Here our fellows were comfortably ensconced under the blankets, with an occasional double picket to keep guard.

They soon rallied round me for their "tot and I left to return by a safer route. I met Lieutenant Phillips and a Sergeant of ours, who were looking for me. We sat down a little on one side of the line of fire and there listened to the ball music.

I soon rejoined our party but was nearly firing into some of our men who were being mistaken for the enemy. As one was about to fire I challenged and the answer in English soon set matters right. Within thirty yards of the enemy I made my bed, having taken the precaution to bring my waterproof sheet and some blankets. Here I turned in with Captain Cole, Lieutenant Phillips, and Crawhall on my left, and slept pretty well, although the enemy kept up a blazing fusilade all night and yelled like infernal demons every quarter of an hour. 'Puckeroo the hoyá" kill the soldier!"

It rained heavily several times during the night but I never felt it. The whistling music was now very pleasant, but quite harmless. Woke up at daylight, fresh business was soon to commence.

The infernal trap, that had proved so fatal to so many, had been partially undermined, and its mouth partially stopped by the earth of a ditch, dug in front of it to enable our men to

withdraw the wounded. Lieutenant Crawhall and Phillips had remained there for five hours, checking the enemy from rushing out on the wounded.

About 5am the enemy surrendered. In half an hour more they would have been blown up. They saved themselves and many valuable lives on our side, for many more must have been sacrificed.

All now was excitement. The enemy came out, a very old Chief with a white flag. They were soon surrounded, and on a little hill within their works sat 180 prisoners, with as many guns, some of them double barrellled (at least more than half), and of excellent make and finish. I quietly went round the entrenchments to see the result of our fire; the sight was horrible.

To see a description written would be almost too painful to read; suffice to state, that the dead of both sides lay thickly about, in all the ghastly contortions of violent death. Twenty five Maori were soon laid outside, and thirty-three of ours - the former swelled to forty-one (buried in their own entrenchments and the latter to thirty-eight before the day was over, many having fallen in the swamps around in trying to escape. We had hemmed them in, they could not escape. We have lost four Officers and thirty-eight men killed in this action, and ninety men and ever so many Officers wounded.

But you cannot depend upon the version given, because it is very inaccurate. The outline of the affair is pretty nearly what I have tried to tell you. I looted a few articles for our men, some pots and potatoes. I have also a paddle with the great chief William Thompson's (Wiremu Tamati) name on it; I took four and gave away two by the greatest fluke I kept the notable one.

It is stated that 1000 Maori were in this position, and that W. Thompson escaped by swimming at nine o'clock, and that the King and 400 men escaped immediately after the first charge. My impression that there were about 500 or 600 there; I saw every movement and also observed but few canoes in the lake, which confirms me that I am not far out.

The enemy demurred very much at giving up their arms. They are a fine looking lot of men, and fought with great courage, and deserve much credit for their defence. But the works are very formidable; I tried several times to commit them to memory, without effect, and at last spent an hour or two taking them down on paper.

The line proper runs from west to east, a light wall and ditch on each side. The left is on the river, the right on the lake or swamp Waikare the length being about a quarter of a mile; whilst inside, for nearly half a mile, lie a succession of redoubts and fortifications. The principal one, the front side (north), contains a fortification within a redoubt. The whole have snug whares under the thickest part of the works, Our men are now snugly encamped within the different works and the prisoners have been sent down to Auckland. It is said that they are to be sent on board hulks.

I fear I have bored you with this long detail of the battle of Rangiriri but I thought you would like to hear the particulars from an eye witness.

I am the only Officer of ours that came over with Headquarters that was present in the action which was the first time I have been under fire. It was great fun to see the fellows ducking their heads as the bullets whistled past. Of course the danger is then over. You never hear the "ping" if it hits. The 12th, out of the number of five Officers and nineteen wounded, the greatest average loss of any in the field, some of whom it is feared mortally. The whole force behaved admirably.

No doubt you will read some of this from me that it is no light duty they have undertaken but one that every man has a right to for the protection of their homes. But they have no idea of the horrors attending a sharp engagement with an entrenched enemy and I beg that they will make themselves as proficient as possible in their military exercises.

I have ever tried to make them thus and take as much interest now I ever did in their advancement in this particular because they will be less likely to fall into confusion in action. If a well disciplined Regiment gets confused, how much more likely an undisciplined mass. Let your brave fellows not scorn the steady step of the soldier nor the exercise of the rifle in every possible way, for depend upon it, success attends upon confidence and accuracy in both.

Tell our champion shots what fine game they would have had for their small bores had they been here. Lots of black cock and game black cock too.

In a General Order published the next day, the Lieutenant General Commanding, congratulated the forces under his command on the success of the attack on the enemy's formidable position at Rangiriri and on the capture of a large number of prisoners, thanking the Officers and men by whose valour and conduct the important advantage had been gained, with the promise of bringing their services to the favourable notice of His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief.

Death of Lieutenant Murphy

The New Zealand Herald of the 25th November 1863, reported under The Killed and Wounded -

Lieutenant William Lewis Murphy was among the first who fell at Rangiriri. According to one account, in surmounting the parapet, revolver in hand, he was grappled by a powerful Maori who bent his arm (Lieutenant Murphy's) over his shoulder, one of the chambers of the revolver at the same time exploded and the shot entered his back. According to another statement, he was slain by being exposed to a cross fire.

Mr Watkins, of *HMS Curacoa*, was shot through the forehead in leading the blue jackets to the attack. So close was the rebel, by whom he was shot, that the powder as well as the ball passed into his brain.

Official Return of Killed and Wounded at Rangiriri

The marching out state of the 12th Regiment was Captain Cole, Lieutenants Crawhall, Phillips and Mercer, one staff officer, five sergeants, two drummers and 101 rank and file (SMH 5th December 1863).

The SMH reported on the 21st December 1863 from the Government Gazette dated 30th November 1863 -

Killed

Lieutenant William Lewis Murphy
 40 Private Richard Needham
 187 Private Thomas Osborne
 425 Private Darby Shea
 248 Private George Smith
 2399 Private John Wood (reference PRO3726)

Wounded

3240 Corporal Richard Norgrove	flesh wound right thigh, ball lodged, severe
213 Corporal Henry Savage	flesh wound below left knee, severe
3461 Private William Baxter	gunshot wound, fracture right femur, very severe
3483 Private Charles Boucher	gunshot wound of chest, severe,
606 Private Paul Cane	gunshot wound of left shoulder, severe
3175 Private James Dornan	gunshot wound of back, severe,
3308 Private John Doward	gunshot wound right shoulder, ball lodged, severe
22 Private James Granger	flesh wound below left knee, severe
3260 Private James McCammon	superficial wound right eye brow, slight
3393 Private Hugh McReynolds	flesh wound right leg, slight
13 Private Edward Mead	graze of abdomen, slight

184 Private Joseph Milloy	gunshot wound right knee , very severe
692 Private John Sayers	two gunshot wounds of chest, severe
260 Private James Yeates	gunshot wound L shoulder and chest, very severe.

Who were the Killed

Lieutenant Murphy had arrived as an Ensign in Sydney in June on the ship *Nugget*.

Private Richard Needham had enlisted on the 6th November 1857 and fought in both the 2nd and 3rd New Zealand Land Wars.

Private Thomas Osborne had enlisted on the 6th March 1857 and arrived on the ship *Nugget*. He was a member of the detachment that was sent to Lambing Flat after the first riot in 1861.

Private Darby Shea had enlisted in Sydney on the 2nd November 1859.

Private George Smith had enlisted on the 30th May 1859 and had arrived in Auckland on the ship *Henry F. Fernie*.

What Happened to the Wounded

PRO3726 and PRO3727

Private John Wood had enlisted on the 9th April 1846 and arrived in Victoria 1854 on the ship *Camperdown*.

Corporal Richard Norgrove had been posted to Ballarat during Eureka in 1854. Norgrove was discharged in May 1865 from New Zealand.

Corporal Henry Savage had arrived on the ship *Nugget* and was later demoted to Private. He fought in both the 2nd and 3rd New Zealand Land wars and returned to England in 1867.

Private William Baxter arrived on the ship *Donald Mackay* and was on the payroll in New Zealand until August 1865 and it is presumed that he transferred to another Regiment.

Private Charles Boucher arrived on the ship *Lancashire Witch*. He was discharged in Auckland on the 14th March 1867.

Private Paul Cane arrived in Auckland on the ship *Henry F. Fernie* and spent various periods in confinement including thirty days in 1865 and eighty-one days between October and December 1866 in civil prison in Napier. He returned to England with the Regiment in May 1867.

Private James Dornan arrived in Victoria on the ship *Empress Eugenie* in 1854 and was discharged in New Zealand on the 17th June 1865 and then re-enlisted in July 1865. He returned to England in 1867.

Private John Doward had been posted to Ballarat during Eureka. Doward returned to England from New Zealand as an invalid in June 1864.

Private James Granger returned to England in 1867.

Private James McCammon arrived in Victoria on the ship *Camperdown* in 1854 and was discharged in New Zealand on the 18th April 1865.

Private Hugh McReynolds arrived in Victoria on the ship *Empress Eugenie* in 1854 and was discharged in New Zealand on the 4th September 1866.

Private Edward Mead was discharged in New Zealand on the 15th May 1867.

Private Joseph Milloy arrived on the ship *Nugget*. After Rangiriri, he was posted from the Queen's Redoubt to Auckland where he was invalided to England in June 1864. (PRO3729)

Private John Sayers had arrived on the ship *Henry F. Fernie*. Shortly after Rangiriri, he was invalided to England in June 1864. (PRO3727)

Private James Yeates had arrived on the ship *Daphne*. He was invalided to England in June 1864.

Funeral for the Dead at Rangiriri

SMH 7th December 1863 reported several stories on the aftermath of this engagement being the second major battle of the 3rd New Zealand Land War. Under Maori Barbarities in Abeyance - it states –

one redeeming feature in the character of the Maori engaged in this last affair is that there was no tomahawking of the dead bodies of our men.

Under Internment of the Dead, it wrote that the funeral of the men who fell took place yesterday (22nd November) -

A separate grave was dug for each alongside the church arranged in rows but having a distinguishable division between those belonging to each Corps. The bodies were all carefully washed in the morning and sewn up in blankets; and at 12 o'clock the men of each Regiment marched down to pay the last tribute to their departed comrades. Archdeacon Maunsell read the burial service after which three volleys were fired over the graves and the sad ceremony was concluded.

Under the heading of “The Graves of Our Soldiers who fell at Rangiriri”, another article states –

in a small plot of ground adjoining the little Maori church, built of raupo, and not far from the river, our brave men who fell in the attack peacefully repose in their last long sleep. Prettily laid out by their comrades, the place offers a touching spectacle. Each grave is already turfed over and wattled round with twigs of green willows and planted with some few small sweet briar bushes found in the neighbourhood, the paths between each grave being covered with the yellow sand from the river. At the heads of most of the graves have been erected by the soldiers small boards fastened in the shape of a cross bearing the name and age of the fallen warrior and in many cases a prayer for their peaceful rest, rudely carved and not always grammatically expressed, but all the more touching for that very reason.

The same writer described the Maori church -

the church itself bears marks of the engagement - the sides are perforated in places with rifle balls and the traces of an Armstrong shell which must have burst in the interior and just over the raised platform at the end, evidence the destructive powers of these missiles. The building of the church is strictly Maori, being formed by a framework of stout timber, neatly thatched on the roof, the sides consisting of reeds laced together in a manner which closely resembles the bamboo purdahs which in India supply the places of doors made sufficiently close together to exclude dust and impenetrable to sight from without but at the same time allowing a free passage of air...

Funeral of Lieutenant Murphy

The New Zealand Herald of the 25th November 1863 reported –

Yesterday afternoon, the remains of Lieutenant William Lewis Murphy, 1st Battalion 12th Regiment and of Mr Watkins, midshipman of HMS Curacoa, killed in action with the rebel Maori at Rangiriri, on Friday, the 20th instant, were borne from the Albert Barracks (where the corpses had been received the previous night) to their final resting place.

At any time a military funeral is one of the most solemn pageants contrived by man to awaken the sympathies of his fellow man; but at a time like this, when war is raging around us, when our best and bravest are sacrificing life and limb in our defence – when our graveyards are, week by week, receiving their mutilated remains, the last sad rites cannot fail in conveying a deep impression to every sensitive heart.

Shortly before 4 o'clock a dense mass of our fellow townsmen might be seen wending their way towards the barrack square, and as if to enforce the great truth that "in the midst of life we are in death," the steamer *Rangatira* might also be seen crowded with a large and joyous excursion party, visiting the *Himilaya* and the attractive bights and bays of our North Shore. All the arrangements having been made, the funeral party moved from the centre of the Artillery huts in the following order –

Firing party of forty men from the Auckland Garrison and Otahuhu camp
 In command of Lieutenant Foster 12th Regiment
 Band of 12th Regiment
 Band of 50th Regiment
 Band of *HMS Curacoa*.

The band of the 12th playing the "*Dead March in Saul*" which was rendered exceedingly touching by long funeral wails of the trumpets and prolonged rolls of the muffled drums, between each repetition of that surpassing funeral hymn.

The bodies placed side by side on a gun carriage covered with the Union Jack and drawn by six Artillery horses and drivers.

Seamen of *HMS Curacoa* and *Himilaya*
 Fifty men of the Land Transport Corps
 Fifty men of troops in garrison
 Officers of the Militia
 Officers of HM troops
 Officers of the Navy
 Civilians
 Members of the General Assembly
 Members of the Executive Council
 Attorney General Colonial Secretary, Defence Minister, Postmaster General
 Captain Lacy *HMSS Himilaya*
 Major General Galloway
 His Excellency the Governor

Arrived at the cemetery, the bodies were received by the Chaplain of *HMS Curacoa* who read the funeral services. One large grave to the northward of that of Commodore Burnett was prepared for internment of the departed, the corpse of the young midshipman being placed in immediate contact with that of the Commodore.

It was a melancholy and a solemn spectacle, such as the narrator never before witnessed, except when the bodies of Lady Mary Fitzroy and Lieutenant Masters, 58th Regiment, killed by the upsetting of the Governor's carriage were laid in one grave in the churchyard of Parramatta. The public sympathy of that sad day found its counterpart in the mournful scene of yesterday.

The funeral service pronounced – the parting volleys fired – and all was over. The soldiers reformed – the bands struck up a lively air; and the spectators returned to their habitual avocations. We fear, however, that the earth which has closed over Murphy, Watkins and the gallant Swift, may yet to be opened for others of their heroic comrades.

Letter of Condolance . .

New Zealand Herald, 24th May 1864. We copy from the Naval and Military Gazette of the 19th March the following extract: - 12th 1st Batt. Although in our Gazette of the 27th ult. we inserted a letter from Capt. Cole relative to the death of a gallant young officer, Lieut. William Lewis Murphy, we cannot resist publishing the following letter from Colonel Hamilton:

Camp, Koheroa, New Zealand, 25. 11.63

To Dr. Murphy,

My Dear Sir, I cannot tell you how deeply I regret the painful duty which I have to perform in writing to the father of an Officer of my Regiment, who must always be remembered with deep feelings of admiration and esteem for his gallantry in leading on his men to the attack on a most strongly fortified position of the Maoris at Rangiriri, where he gloriously fell in the service of the Queen, on the 20th November, 1863, in the assault.

I feel that I cannot express myself on this subject, but my dear sir let me assure you that I sympathise with you from my heart and I hope you will feel gratified when you know how much his loss is felt by myself and every Officer in my Regiment, and how deeply regretted by all. The shot entered on the top of his shoulder and went straight downwards: his death was almost instantaneous, and his last words were "God have mercy on my soul."

His face when I saw him next day was perfectly calm, and had a sweet smile; I sent him down into Auckland, where he will be interred with military honours. I ordered the Band of the Regiment to march into Auckland from Otahuhu to be in attendance. A suitable monument will be erected to the memory of your son by his brother Officers expressing their loss (a drawing of which when complete will be sent to you) and I hope you will approve of it. I assure you my dear sir, I feel for and deeply regret being obliged to convey such painful news more than I can tell you; but I write thinking you would wish to know as much as possible, and with the greatest and most sincere sympathy I beg to remain. Your faithful servant, H. Meade Hamilton Col. and Lieut. Col Commanding 12th Foot.

Funeral of Captains Mercer RA and Phelps 14th Regiment

Although these two officers were not of the 12th, the Regiment was involved in their funeral. The SMH of the 28th November says –

Yesterday the wail of funeral music again resounded through our streets. At four o'clock (the hour appointed for the funeral) Auckland sent forth her thousands in the direction of the Albert Barracks, in one of the Artillery Huts of which were deposited the mutilated remains of the latter Officers.

The Reverend Mr Kinder performed the funeral services. There were two graves, that of Captain Mercer being next to that of Lieutenant Murphy [12th Regiment]; that of Captain Phelps to the northward and outside of the six which now are clustered round that of Commodore Burnett.

A Deserter joined the Maori

SMH 7th December 1863 reported under the heading Deserters from the Queen's Redoubt Taken in Battle –

amongst the prisoners captured at Rangiriri there was a white man named Campbell of the 12th Regiment who deserted about a year and half ago. He and a sentry of the 14th Regiment went away together and are supposed to have been amongst the Maori ever since. Campbell had his face blackened when fighting to appear like a Maori but it soon rubbed off. Another deserter named Jones, a Sapper, was discovered fighting with the rebels but our men made short work of him for he was pierced with many bayonets. He was an old deserter and very likely much of the sapping and mining skill displayed in the construction of their field works had been taught to the Maori by him.

A Correction

Daily Southern Cross, 13th February 1864. To the Editor of the Daily Southern Cross. Sir, With a view of having rectified a few errors which have from time to time appeared in the columns of your valuable journal, and such errors tend in a great measure to materially affect the character of a Regiment second to none in New Zealand, I request that you will be pleased to give the following

statement publicly, and thereby render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's. In your correspondent's account of the engagement at Rangiriri, it was publicly stated that a man named Smith, a deserter from the 12th Regiment, was found dead in the rebel position, when the General and his men entered it on the morning of the 21st. Now, Mr Editor, in justice to that poor fellow, such a statement requires to be publicly contradicted. It is true that a man of that name, and belonging to the 12th Regiment, was found dead inside the enemy's works at that place but, instead of being a deserter, he was one of a few gallant fellows who succeeded in getting inside the position, and his bravery cost him his life. Another man, named Boucher, who was with him, was severely wounded in several places, and narrowly escaped with his life, can fully corroborate this statement.

I for one think (thanks to our illustrious Commander in Chief, who allows a British soldier to think) that a man who lays down his life in defence of his country deserves to be called something better than a deserter. I am also sorry to add that the 12th Regiment had another man, named Wood, killed at the same place, viz. Rangiriri, and whose name never appeared in the list of casualties. Why it should have been omitted I cannot tell, but perhaps someone can.

Again, I see in your issue of the 26th instant, it is stated that a Private, named Rowshill, suffered corporal punishment of 50 lashes, for having, whilst on sentry over the Commissariat stores at Meremere, allowed two soldiers of the 12th Regiment to enter the said stores, and steal therefrom three gills of grog. In reply to this, I have to state that the two men who stole the grog do not, nor ever did, belong to the 12th Regiment. I do not for one moment imagine that these errors were made intentionally; but, at the same time, the public very naturally suppose that what appears in the public papers is quite correct, and it is also very hurtful to the feelings of any true-hearted soldier to hear his Regiment wrongfully spoken of or misrepresented in any way. I am, your's, &c, Minden. Camp Te Rore, January 31, 1864.

Note: Private (3483) Charles Boucher



Rangiriri Church and cemetery – 1864

At Rangiriri, on 20th November 1863, British troops and Waikato Māori sustained more casualties than in any other engagement during the New Zealand Wars. Rangiriri was the decisive battle of the Waikato War.

Waikato Māori constructed the Rangiriri defensive line across the thin strip of land between the Waikato River and Lake Waikare. The main line, which ran for almost 1 km from east to west, comprised a front trench with a high parapet of banked-up earth and another trench behind. A small but extremely strong redoubt was integrated into the centre of the main line, and a secondary line of defences ran to the south facing the river.

On the afternoon of 20th November, Lieutenant-General Duncan Cameron attacked Rangiriri with some 1,400 imperial troops. Cameron's army was divided into two forces: nearly 900 men attempted a frontal assault, while another 500 landed upstream from the defensive line to cut off any Māori escape by land.

The Rangiriri line was manned by about 500 defenders from tribes including Ngāti Mahuta, Ngātiteata, Ngāti Hine, Patupou, Ngāti Pāoa and Ngāti Hauā. Despite success elsewhere along the line, the British failed in at least eight attempts to take the central redoubt.

The next morning, a white flag flew above the Māori position. Although the defenders wished only to negotiate, British troops gained access to the redoubt and a short time later 183 Māori, including some women, were taken prisoner. With this act of British duplicity, the battle was over.

Move into Kings Country

General Cameron, after consulting the Governor, next decided to invade the Kings Country, as some eighty miles of land beyond the Waikato is called, but as there were no roads and many rivers and swamps to cross, the preparation for advance took two months.

The following move of Headquarters of the 1st Battalion from Koheroa to Ratinipokeha is described by Lieutenant Boulton as follows -

“December 7th – Colonel Hamilton, the Adjutant, Major Miller, Dr. Bartley and the writer of the journal, with 110 men, marched to Meremere and Rangiriri, arriving at the latter at about 5.30pm after a twenty mile march, over a most desolate and hilly country, almost devoid of wood and the march rendered doubly tedious by the slow progress of the bullock drays.

December 9th - we were joined at Rangiriri today by Captain Williams, Lieutenant Featherstonehaugh, Ensign Cooper and seventy men of the Regiment.

December 10th - moved forward sixteen miles to Ratinipokeka where we were joined by Captain Cole and 80 men of the Regiment. The country we passed through was flat and open with numerous deserted Maori villages and settlers' houses with well cultivated cornfields. We now encamped on rough scrubby ground close to the Waikato, and the next day, received Orders to remain, in order to finish the redoubt and other works.

December 19th - Captain Vereker rejoined today from sick leave, after having broken his collarbone on the voyage from Sydney, New South Wales.”

Occupation of Maori Kingdom - Ngaruawahia

The Headquarters of the Army in New Zealand, under Lieutenant General Cameron, had on the 9th December, occupied Ngaruawahia, the capital of the rebellious country.

And on the 20th, a General Order announced his pleasure in publishing to the troops the following resolutions, adopted by the House of Representatives, Auckland, 1st December 1863, “feeling sure that this honourable tribute to their gallantry and valour will be fully appreciated by all ranks under his command.”

“Resolved that the thanks of this House be presented to Lieutenant General Cameron CB, Commanding Her Majesty's Forces in New Zealand, for the energy and ability with which he

has conducted the military operations in New Zealand and especially for the decisive defeat of the rebels at Rangiriri.

That the thanks of this House be given to the Officers of Her Majesty's Army for their zeal and gallantry, and to the non-commissioned Officers and soldiers for the discipline and valour they have displayed in the military operations in which they have been engaged and especially at the assault and capture of Rangiriri.

That the Speaker do communicate these resolutions to Lieutenant General Cameron and that he be requested to signify the same to the Officers and soldiers under his command."

Taking Prisoners

Lieutenant Boulton's diary gives the following –

"Pursuant to an order from the General, Colonel Hamilton took thirty men to the other side of the river, to endeavour to capture a Chief and twelve rebels, said to be concealed amongst the friendly lines.

The party went with their rifles hidden at the bottom of the boat, and immediately surrounding them, captured the whole, and at once despatched them in the *Pioneer* to the General."

An Interview with a Maori Chief Paora Pipi

The following account of an interview with a Waikato chief, who was wounded in the fight at Rangiawhia, taken prisoner, and afterwards liberated, is from the pen of a correspondent of the *New Zealander*. Paora Pipi is an aged chief, close to seventy years of age, of a bland appearance, rendered venerable by a snow white flowing beard. Shortly after his liberation the following colloquy took place "Where were you wounded?" At Hairini, near Rangiawhia." "What were you doing when you were wounded?" "I was with the reserve. 300 of us were in reserve, and 100 went to fire at the soldiers. They were soon driven back upon us, and we gave the soldiers a volley, emptying three saddles, the horses running right up to us. I was then wounded, and many people ran.

..... a party of ten, who had been living in perfect security for at least three weeks under a white flag, within sight and about a mile distant from one of our posts (Rahiupokeka) were visited, they say, by Colonel Hamilton and some other officers, and while they were engaged in conversation, they were surrounded by soldiers and shipped as prisoners to Ngaruawahia. Two of these men had been fighting, but had delivered up, as they say, their guns to Edwards, the interpreter. The answer was, that they should have delivered them up to some authorised officer, and off they were sent to Auckland, and, as far as we know, are now with the other prisoners. (*Timaru Herald*, 16th July 1864)

Relocation of the Battalion

On the 22nd December, the detachment 1st Battalion, belonging to the Thames Expeditionary Force, marched under command of Captain Downing to the Queen's Redoubt and followed the Headquarters of the Battalion up country as far as Ngaruawahia where they arrived on the 31st December.

On the 26th December, the Headquarters of the 1st Battalion, under Colonel Hamilton were conveyed by steamer from Ratinipokeka to the advanced post at Ngaruawahia and joined the Headquarters of the Army under Lieutenant General Cameron CB. Referring to this move, Lieutenant Boulton wrote -

"At this station were the General and his staff, a battery of Armstrong guns, some RE, about 750 of the 40th and 65th Regiments and a large staff of Commissariat. The King's palace here, consisting of one large room with a portico, is now the guard-room, where eleven Maori prisoners are confined. There are large cultivations of potatoes here and the camp is pitched in a potato field. The surface of the soil is covered with light sand, and the dust is perfectly blinding."

On the 31st December, the Headquarter's detachment consisting of four Officers, five Sergeants, and one hundred rank and file under Colonel Hamilton, marched to Whata Whata where they arrived at 3pm en route to join Lieutenant General Cameron who had again moved.

Tuakau Redoubt

I should not omit to mention that the Tuakau redoubt was built on the plan of Lieutenant Hurst of the 12th Regiment, formerly attached to the Engineers, and the 65th have made it as clean and comfortable as possible. It is well paved and dry, and moreover is so strong that 100 men could hold it against any number of natives. (Daily Southern Cross, 25th September 1863)

Whangamarino

A detachment of the 12th, under the command of Captain Williams, is posted in a small redoubt, about 600 yards inland on the ridge, defending the land approach to the stockade. The bush and fern have likewise been well cleared off at this post, and the fern has also been burnt off in convenient places along the ridge to the Koheroa camps. (Daily Southern Cross, 5th October 1863)

March from The Esk Redoubt, Thames, to the Queens Redoubt

There have been several changes made amongst the troops stationed at the Thames the last few days. On Friday last, most of the Defence Force stationed at the Surrey Redoubt, under the command of Captain Walmsley, marched down to the Miranda Redoubt. It was a miserable wet day, which made the march very disagreeable, the ground being rendered so slippery that it was with great difficulty that the horses could keep their footing. On Sunday and Monday, the men of the 12th Regiment commenced their march for the Queen's Redoubt. The rain continued falling, and they had consequently a very severe march of it, the creeks having swollen to such an extent as to render them quite impassable; and the men were consequently compelled to remain all night on the banks of a creek in the rain, without tents or shelter of any kind. (Daily Southern Cross, 29th December 1863)

Detention of Interpreter Mr. Gundry

Ngaruawahia. There is a change in the weather this morning. A light rain has been falling since breakfast time which will be beneficial in cooling the air and laying the dust which latter was beginning to be a great nuisance.

Mr. Gundry, the interpreter, returned yesterday, having been absent a week on special duty to bring up some natives from the Bluff to assist in the transport service. On his way back in a canoe with the Chief Te Wheoro and two natives, he was detained two days at Rahui Pokeka by Colonel Hamilton, of the 12th Regiment, who is in command there, because he had no pass, although Mr. Gundry explained the object of his journey, and why he was travelling up with the natives. This did not satisfy the Colonel who refused to allow the canoe to proceed without first communicating with Colonel Carey here, the effect of whose answer was to call forth expressions of regret for his detention, but that his orders relative to natives passing up and down the river were very strict. (Hawke's Bay Herald, 30th December 1863)

Holy Trinity Church, Ngaruawahia

Ngaruawahia (Meeting of the Waters) is situated at the confluence of the Waikato and Waipa rivers. It was the residence of the first Maori King, Pōtatau Te Wherowhero, and it contains his grave. For a time Ngaruawahia was the centre of steam traffic on the rivers in connection with the settlements in the Waikato and on the Waipa, but the extension of the railway deprived it of much of its trade. On account of its being near the coal mines it was officially called Newcastle, but the Maori name is still

used. The distance from Auckland by rail is seventy-four miles. Ngaruawahia was evacuated by the Maoris in December, 1864, after their defeat at Rangiriri, and immediately occupied by General Cameron as his headquarters.

Holy Trinity church, Ngaruawahia, was built between 1864–65 by the soldiers of the 12th Regiment, and the plans were drawn up by Private Shepherd, Royal Engineers. The timber was all hand-sawn, and the carved work in the interior shows evidence of great care and patience. Unfortunately, white pine was the timber used, its properties not being so well known in those early days, and consequently the building is not in such a good state of preservation as one would wish. The tower had to be removed a short time since, and has been replaced by a substantial porch. Around the church are the graves of many of the soldiers who helped in its erection, and also laid down their lives for Queen and country.

The church was demolished and rebuilt in 1914.



Holy Trinity church, Ngaruawahia, built between 1864–65 by the soldiers of the 12th Regiment.

Grave stones are at the front of the church.



Ngaruawahia New Zealand Wars' memorial.

Ngāruawāhia is 20 km north-west of Hamilton at the point where the Waikato and Waipā rivers meet. The town is home to the Māori Kīngitanga or King Movement. The first Maori king, Pōtatau Te Wherowhero, was crowned there in 1858 and established the settlement as his capital. Pōtatau's son, Tukaroto Matutaera Pōtatau Te Wherowhero Tāwhiao, succeeded his father as Māori King in 1860. The early part of Tāwhiao's 34-year reign coincided with the Waikato War (1863–64).

British forces under Lieutenant-General Duncan Cameron entered Ngāruawāhia on 8th December 1863. The town was renamed Newcastle but soon reverted to its original name. By January 1864 Cameron had 7,000 men south of the settlement, half of them devoted to protecting the supply line along the Waipā River to the front. By April the Kingite heartland had been occupied by imperial and colonial troops.

This memorial obelisk stands in Ngāruawāhia Public Cemetery, about 1½ km south-east of the town centre on State Highway 1. It records the names of three imperial and colonial troops, and is dedicated to 10 others whose names are now unknown, who died during the New Zealand Wars and were buried nearby.

Letters Detained For Postage

Advertisements. Dice. John, No 670, 12th. Regiment, Camp Otahuhu, Auckland. (Otago Daily Times, 3rd January 1863) Note: Corporal (670) John Dice.

Drowning of Private (491) Bernard McKiernan

Last evening information reached the city of the death, by drowning, of a soldier in the Tamaki, near Panmure. The particulars we have been enabled to gather are to the effect that on the night of Thursday, the 8th instant, Private Bernard McKiernan, of the 12th Regiment, was found dead on the beach some distance below Panmure. The body was at once conveyed into the camp by the Police, and is now lying in the hospital at the Camp Otahuhu. An inquest is to be held this day, by T. M. Philson, Esq., M.D., Coroner. We are unable at present to give any further particulars as to how the man's death was occasioned whether accidental or otherwise.

The Inquest. On Saturday last, Dr. Philson, Coroner, held an inquest at the Camp Otahuhu on view of the body of Private Bernard McKiernan, of the 12th Regt., who came to his death by drowning in the Tamaki. The Jury, having been sworn, proceeded to view the body and on their return, the following evidence was adduced:

John McNamara, being sworn, deposed: I am a special police constable stationed at Panmure. On Thursday afternoon last, January 8th, I received information that the dead body of a soldier was lying on the beach of the Tamaki river at Point England. On my way there I met a party of natives who brought me to the spot. I saw a dead body lying on the Tamaki side of the river, above high water mark. The natives told me that they had discovered the body lower down, and had drawn it up out of the reach of the tide. The corpse was clothed in a blue serge smock and regimental trousers. A few yards off I picked up a waistbelt belonging to a soldier of the 12th Regt. The body lay on its back. I observed the face to be spotted with blood, also saw some scratches on the forehead and lips. I did not make a very minute examination. I examined the trousers pockets and found a button and a bit of rag. There was no money on the person of deceased. There was a pair of boots on the feet of deceased, and the clothing was saturated with water. I next procured a cart and conveyed the corpse to the Camp at Otahuhu, and delivered it over to Sergeant Bush Colour Sergeant of the 12th Regt. who recognised it as that of Private Bernard McKiernan of his company. By a Juror: The body was lying on two rails, which had been used by the natives to remove it to the place where I found it.

Andrew Farrell being sworn, deposed: I am an aboriginal native of New Zealand and am employed as a labourer by Mr. William Taylor, of the Tamaki. I was on my way home from my work on Thursday evening last, January 8th inst, when I observed the dead body of a man lying on the beach at Point England, midway between high and low water mark. The face was downwards; the head was exposed, but the rest of the body was clothed in blue fatigue dress worn by the soldiers. There was a military waistbelt on the body of deceased. I did not take it off. I did not examine his pockets. I then went to some of the neighbours to procure help to enable me to remove the body out of the reach of the tide. I got a party of five Maoris, who were working for Mr. Stables; I also sent a Maori to Panmure to bring the policeman. Meanwhile we put rails under the body, and lifted it higher up on the beach. I then went home, and sometime afterwards on going down to the beach, I found that the body had been removed. I have seen a dead body lying in a tent at the Camp Otahuhu, which I identify as the same that I found on Thursday evening last at Point England.

William Bush deposed: I am a Colour Sergeant of HM 12th Regiment, stationed at the Camp Otahuhu. On Thursday night last, January 8th instant, a dead body was brought to the Camp by Constable McNamara, which I at once identified as that of Private Bernard McKiernan of the 12th Regiment, who had been absent from *Tattoo* on the night of the 6th instant. He was 25 years of age, had been 2 3/4 years in the Regiment. There has been only one instance of drunkenness recorded against him, which was in November last. I saw him on the day on which he was missed, and received from him one pound sterling, to take care for him at which time he was quite sober. He has upwards of £11 deposited in the Regimental Bank. .

John Birch, deposed: I am a Private soldier of the 12th Regiment, stationed at Otahuhu, I knew deceased and last saw him in the Soldier's Horse public house at Panmure on Tuesday evening, January 8th inst., about half-past six o'clock. Deceased was quite drunk, but I was sober. I drank only one glass of beer. I did not see deceased drink anything. Deceased left the public house about seven o'clock and was very unsteady. I did not notice anyone in his company. I returned to the Camp at eleven o'clock the same night, and on my arrival heard that deceased was absent. Panmure is about 34 miles distant from the Camp.

Wilson Everet deposed: I am a Staff Assistant Surgeon, in medical charge of the detachment of the 12th Regt. stationed at Otahuhu. About half past 8 o'clock on the morning of the 9th instant, I was requested by the Hospital Sergeant to inspect the body of a soldier, who was found drowned in the Tamaki. I inspected the body accordingly, and noticed a contused wound on the lower lip, from which some blood was oozing; the eye (left) was swollen and black as if from the effect of gravitation; the features, and in fact the whole body, were much swollen. I noticed some water and blood issuing from the nostrils. There is no fracture of the skull, nor indeed any severe mark of external injury. It is my belief that deceased died from drowning.

The Jury, after a short deliberation, returned a verdict: that the deceased was found drowned, on the 8th inst. but how or by what means he became drowned and suffocated, no evidence thereof doth appear. (Daily Southern Cross, 31st January 1863)

Notes:

Private (342) John Birch - ship *Camperdown*, was at Ballarat during Eureka.

Colour Sergeant (2379) William Bush - ship *Camperdown*

Private (491) Bernard McKiernan - ship *Henry.F. Fernie*

Lost Chestnut Mare

Advertisements. Found, in the Camp at Otahuhu, on the 9th instant, a chestnut mare, ball faced and branded 18 on the near shoulder with a bridle and saddle on. Any one claiming the above must apply to M. Farrell, 12th Regiment, Camp Otahuhu. (Daily Southern Cross, 16th July 1863) Note: Private (109) Michael Farrell.

Memorial to Captain England - The Wairau Massacre 1843

Colonist, 23rd June 1863, reported: The Norwich Mercury mentions that Dr. W. England of Ipswich, has placed in the chancel of the parish church of Hindringham, Norfolk, a handsome memorial window, in memory of his father, mother, and sister and also of his brother, Captain England. The inscription attached to the window refers to the last named as:

Captain Richard England, late of H.M. 12th Regiment of Foot, one of the first colonists and Justices of the Peace of the Province of Nelson, New Zealand, who, at the age of forty, was killed by the natives at the massacre of Wairau, June 17, 1843.

Nelson Examiner and New Zealand Chronicle, 20th June 1863, reported: To the Editor of the Nelson Examiner. Sir, Perhaps the material prosperity of the Provinces of Nelson and Marlborough may not have effaced from the memory of their surviving contemporaries the sad fate of Captains Wakefield and England, and of the other gentlemen who lost their lives as pioneers of civilization at the massacre of Wairau. If so, it may be of some interest to your readers to know that, in the absence of a monument on the spot to commemorate the loss of some of your earliest and best colonists (although Bishop Selwyn told me some years ago, in Cambridgeshire, that such a memorial was certain of being erected), I have had the painful but conscientious duty of taking care that such an estimable man as my dear lamented brother should not depart from this state of probation at the antipodes without a chance of his name being handed down to our remote posterity. If you will insert the following extract from the leading journal of my native county, you will much oblige, Yours, &c, W. England, M.D. Ipswich, February 22, 1863.

P.S. In the inscription my brother is designated as:

Captain Richard England, late of H.M. 12th Regiment of Foot one of the first colonists and Justices of the Peace of the Province of Nelson, New Zealand who, at the age of forty, was killed by the natives at the massacre of Wairau, June 17, 1843.

A very handsome memorial window has lately been placed in the chancel of the parish Church of Hindringham by Dr. England, of Ipswich, member of a family long resident in the place. It is, as a brass plate testifies, in memory of his father, mother, and sister, who are buried at the west end of the tower, and of a brother, a Captain in the 12th Regiment, who was killed by the natives in the first New Zealand war. The subject of the window is taken from scenes in the life of our Saviour, from His birth to His ascension. Beginning from the north side: the first scene is the nativity; the second light is filled with glass, representing His humility; the third contains His crucifixion; the fourth, figures of the angel and women at the tomb after His resurrection; the fifth, His ascension. At the foot of each light is a scroll containing a suitable text in old English characters. In the quatre foils above the lights, which are very rich and in good preservation, are old testament types of the different events. The designs of this very beautiful window, are, we believe, by Mr. Hughes, of the firm of Ward and Hughes, of Soho Square, by whom also they have been admirably executed. Norwich Mercury.

Deserters

Police News. Thomas Byrne was brought up in custody of the Military Police, charged with being a deserter from the 12th Regiment. He was ordered to be handed over to the military authorities. (Daily Southern Cross, 14th January 1863) Note: Private (1076) Thomas Byrne.

Police Court. Timothy Crowdy was brought up and pleaded guilty to being a deserter from the 70th Regiment. He was apprehended by William Mann of the 12th Regiment who is connected with the Military Police. He was handed over to the military authorities. (Daily Southern Cross, 19th June 1863) Note: Private (39) William Mann.

Musters

Major Hutchins was promoted to Brevet Lieutenant Colonel in January 1863 (PRO3725).

Private (3714) John Stone transferred to the 40th Regiment in June 1863 (PRO3726).

Sergeant (3248) William Atwell was attached to the 40th Regiment between October and December 1863.

Private (2976) Jesse Spalding, who had been posted to Ballarat in 1854, re-enlisted in October 1863 (PRO3727) and later returned to England with the Regiment in 1867.

Sergeant (3329) Samuel Adair was promoted to Colours on the 1st November 1863. Adair was one of only several soldiers to be promoted three ranks.

1864

"signs of peace.....twelve dray loads of ammunition".

Stations

"Movable Column", Ngaruawahia, Manapouri, Nahupokuka, Otahuhu, Queen's Redoubt, Raglan and Rear Redoubt.

Fresh Ammunition Supplies

The SMH 5th January 1864 reported from Drury New Zealand - Signs of Peace -

twelve dray loads of ammunition arrived here late evening, mostly I believe ball cartridges. A practical proof this that no half measures are to be adopted with the rebels and an assurance that the Maori insurrection is to be effectually quelled.

General's Guard

On the 31st January, the 1st Battalion was appointed the General's guard and escort.

The March Continues

On the 1st January, the march was continued five miles farther to Tinkaramayo. The General now had with him 1,100 men, consisting of detachments of the 12th, 40th, and 65th Regiments.

On the 27th January, the field force at Tinkaramayo, under the Lieutenant General Commanding (having been joined by the 12th and Colonial forces from Whata Whata), advanced towards the enemy's strongly fortified positions at Pikopiko and Paterangi and arrived the same evening at Te Rore, having on the march, detached four officers and one hundred and thirty men under Captain Vereker 12th, who proceeded to Nyalimapouri to erect redoubts on both sides of the Waipa River; and on relief by a party of the 40th, this detachment rejoined Headquarters.

The Headquarters of the Battalion remained at Te Rore a considerable time without any change, garrisoning three redoubts and supplying a detachment to the enemy's evacuated stronghold at Paterangi.

Note: Te Rore is 108 miles southward of Auckland.

Annual Races – Auckland

First Day. Friday, January 1st, 1864. By kind permission of the Colonel and Officers of H.M. 12th Regiment, the Band of that Regiment attended on each day and contributed to the enjoyment of the numerous visitors, by the performance of operatic selections, dance music, and other choice *morceaux*, including the "Night Bell Gallop," which was re-demanded more than once. Altogether the meeting may be regarded as a great success, an agreeable reunion and a favourable inauguration of the year of grace 1864. (Taranaki Herald, 16th January 1864)

Reinforcements from the 2nd Battalion

The Hawke's Bay Herald, 10th February 1864, advised: Further reinforcements were under orders for New Zealand; the 1st Battalion of the 10th and 17th Regiments, and the 2nd of the 12th. On the

subject of the preparations for carrying on the war vigorously in New Zealand, the London Examiner says:

The 2nd Battalion 12th Regiment, when placed under orders for service in New Zealand, was raised to 950 rank and file. Every available man was drafted from the Depot at Chatham Garrison to the service companies at Limerick. A fine spirit characterises this noble body of soldiers.

For some weeks past the greatest activity has been manifested at the Royal Arsenal, Woolwich, in the preparation and shipment of shot, shell, and other munitions of war for New Zealand. The quantity under orders is very large. The Ordnance Select Committee have concluded a series of experiments to test the value of Colonel Boxer's fuses. The result is most satisfactory. 2,000 have been constructed for service with the Armstrong guns in New Zealand.

Note: the 2nd Battalion, 12th Regiment, was sent from England to India.

Arrival of the clipper *Silver Eagle*

A draft of 123 men marched from the Depot at Chatham to Gravesend, England, where they embarked on the 30th November 1863 and arrived in Auckland on the 29th March 1864. (PRO3726 WO12/2986 page 240) The New Zealand Herald reported on the 4th March 1864 that -

Our old friend the clipper *Silver Eagle* was the foremost of the two ships signalled yesterday afternoon. Our reporter boarded her off Rangitoto reef at a late hour last night and through the courtesy of Captain Longman, we are enabled to give the following particulars of her passage.

Sailed from Gravesend on the 1st December and on the 3rd experienced the full force of the hurricanes experienced on the coast of England, full reports of which have appeared in our columns. During this fearful weather, she was hove to for three days in the gulf stream. Took her final departure from Torbay on the 12th December; passed outside the Cape de Verde islands and had fine light north easterly trade winds; crossed the equator on the 1st January, 10 days out from Torbay and out into Pemamhugo at midnight on the 6th for livestock, nearly the whole on board having been lost owing to severe weather; took her departure again in the morning of the 8th January and experienced middling SE trades. The meridian of the Cape of

Good Hope was crossed on the 28th January 50" south passed to the southward of the Desolation Island and ran down her longitude between the parallels of 50" and 51", experiencing fine weather throughout.

Passed to the southward of Tasmania and made the Three Kings on Friday last during a very severe gale from the SSE. Beat all down the coast against light winds and calms and had to come to anchor for two nights. The average run from the Cape of Good Hope to Tasmania was 10 1/2 knots and her greatest days work 540 miles.

We are again glad in being enabled to welcome back Captain Longman and his beautiful ship after a fine passage of 82 days from Torbay (England). It also affords as much pleasure to state that out of some 450 souls on board, there has been no deaths or sickness of any kind.

The following is an analysis of the troops on board -

43rd Regiment - Captains Sargeant, Hamilton, Harris, Lieutenant Hogarth, Ensigns Mulholland and Cairns, Surgeon Turner, 1 Sergeant, 2 Corporals and 103 Privates;

68th Regiment - Lieutenant H. Gear, Brevet Major Fitzgerald, Captains Light and Tucker, Lieutenants Cox and Kay, Ensigns Clifford, Green, Sederton, Pace, Woodward, 1 Sergeant, 6 Corporals, 3 Buglers and 56 Privates;

123 Privates, 12th Regiment;

3 Sergeants and 23 Privates Army Hospital Corps;

Staff Reverend P. Beaton, Reverend J.A. Bailey, Reverend W.J. Collins, Assistant Surgeon Hemphill and Purveyor C. Buttnick.

Departure of Troops from Auckland

The following troops, principally those who arrived by the *Silver Eagle* from London, left Auckland yesterday morning for Otahuhu, *en route* to join the headquarters of their various Regiments: 1 captain, 3 subalterns, 3 drummers and 49 rank and file of the 68th Regiment; 1 captain, 3 subalterns, and 100 rank and file of the 43rd Regiment; 1 captain, 1 subaltern, 111 rank and file of the 12th Regiment; 1 sergeant and 10 rank and file of the Army Hospital Corps. The withdrawal of these troops has reduced the Auckland garrison to about half the number of what it consisted previously. The greatest part of the men now in barracks are the Military Train, who are engaged in the transport between this and Otahuhu. We presume that many of them have seen similar service before, probably in the Crimea, as they seem well up to their work. (Daily Southern Cross, 9th March 1864)

The Siege of the Maori Pa at Orakau

On the 31st March, a detachment under Captain Vereker left Te Rore to reinforce the British force of 1,500 men engaged at the storming of a Maori pa at Orakau against 300 Maori. On the pa being surrounded, the Maori, although without water, and suffering severe loss, held out in the most determined manner for three days, when, in an escape that was attempted, many were killed or taken prisoner. A sap of some length was successfully conducted by Lieutenant Hurst, 12th Regiment, attached to the Royal Engineers, up to within a few feet of the pa. The detachment of the Regiment suffered two wounded on this occasion.

The Siege of Orakau is the most famous battle in the New Zealand Land Wars, where it is remembered for the courage of the Maori. The fighting at Orakau has been described as the bloodiest in New Zealand's history where imperial troops used bayonets amongst the wounded and women.

Casualties: Nominal Return of the Killed and Wounded at Orakau from 31.3.1864 to 2.4.1864 -

3457 / 2793 Private James Bevil wounded right shoulder, slightly

337 Private Joseph Clarkson wounded left elbow, severely.

Private Bevil, enlisted on the 19th January 1856, had disembarked on the *Lancashire Witch*. He had been posted to Lambing Flat after the first riot in 1861 and was with Captain Saunders on the return march from Lambing Flat to Sydney in 1862. Bevil was placed in confinement by Colonel Hamilton for giving honest testimony at Saunders' court martial in an attempt by Colonel Hamilton to dissuade others from giving evidence that was contrary to his position. Bevil, born Devonshire, blacksmith, took discharge on the 18th May 1867 in New Zealand.

Private Clarkson had arrived on the *Daphne* and had also attended Lambing Flat after the first riot. He died one year after Orakaulater on the 3rd April 1865 in New Zealand.

Storming of the Gate Pa

On the 29th April, a detachment under Captain O'Shaughnessy, attached to the Flying (Movable) Column, took part in the storming of the Gate Pa, near Tauranga, on the east coast of New Zealand, when the 43rd Regiment suffered almost unparalleled losses amongst their Officers.

Under Cross Fire During the Attack on Gate Pa

Captain O'Shaughnessy of the 12th Regiment, the second in command, led eight men within fifty yards of the strongly fortified position on the enemy's left flank, and succeeded in checking the fire on our main body for a time. When the rebels in the trenches raised their heads above the parapet to fire,

the men were ordered to take aim and fire; and so well directed appears to have been their bullets, that on Saturday morning, five corpses were taken out of this position, all having been shot with the rifle. This handful of men kept their positions until the fire in their rear, directed against the same natives, became so hot, that at their request, Captain O'Shaughnessy fell back and joined the 43rd, until they retired. (Taranaki Herald, 14th May 1864)

Casualties – (PRO3727) Nominal Return of the Killed and Wounded at Gate Pa 29.4.1864 -

3479 Private William Brissington, gunshot wound through chest, **killed in action** 29th April.

268 Private Andrew Mitchell, age 22, 5 years service, gunshot wound right arm, slight

619 Private Patrick Monaghan, age 23, 3 years service, gunshot wound right thigh, severe.

Private Brissington, born Plymouth, clock maker, had enlisted on the 10th January 1856 (PRO3727) and arrived in Hobart in August 1856 on the ship *Lancashire Witch*.

Private Mitchell had attended Lambing Flat after the first riot and was with Captain Saunders on the return march from Lambing Flat to Sydney in 1862. He returned to England with the Regiment in May 1867.

Private Monaghan had arrived in New Zealand on the ship *Henry F. Fernie* in July 1861.

Diary Notes of Sergeant (280) William Rylance

The following diary notes of Sergeant William Rylance have been kindly provided by a descendant, Mrs Margaret Baker from New Zealand. Though short, the notes referring to the Taranaki and Waikato campaigns, underscore the matter of factness to daily marching and battle. Rylance writes -

June 1862 marched back to Otahuhu.

9th August 1863 promoted Corporal.

14th January 1863 appointed temporary clerk in P'Ms (Paymaster's) office in Auckland.

10th July 1863 war broke out - marched with full force with PMs to Queens Redoubt.

1st & 2nd August night marched to Paparata.

20th November Battle of Rangiriri - back to Queens Redoubt and again to the front - overtaking forces and staff at Ngaruawahia Kings Palace.

Marched to Whatawhata and Tuhikaramea.

Marched to Te Rore.

Te Rore to Te Awamutu.

20th & 21st February action at Rangiaowhia.

Marched to Pukerimu.

Back to Auckland - and down to Tauranga and action at Gate Pa on the 29th April 1864.

Conduct in action mentioned in Despatches.

13th marched to Te Awi or Kakaramea skirmish killed 23 rebels 25 killed & 25 wounded, 5 prisoners, 2 since dead (or suicided).

14th marched to Manutahi - plenty of potatoes.

29th marched to Tangahoe.

31st marched to Waingongoro.

14th May arrived in steamer *Gundagai* at Wanganui.

The Funeral and Burial at the Old Mission Cemetery Tauranga

As related by Gilbert Mair (awarded the New Zealand Cross) in his recount "the Story of Gate Pa" -

the graves of the dead had all been prepared by the 2nd of May when the funeral took place. The coffins were, on that day, borne in procession from the marquee. The ceremony was conducted with impressive solemnity. General Cameron, Commodore Wiseman and all the officers who could be spared from duty, attended this service which was performed by the

Venerable Archdeacon Brown.....on the monument is inscribed the name of a soldier from the 12th Regiment, Private Brissington 1st Battalion.

At the gateway of this historic cemetery is a notice board telling us in simple words that it is Otamataha Pa, the Burial Ground of the Church Missionary Society 1835-1881, also of the Soldiers and sailors who fell in the New Zealand Land War 1864-1865.



The 1st Waikato Militia Memorial
Mission (Old Military) Cemetery, Tauranga.

Southern face - In memory of the following soldiers who were killed in action, or died of wounds received during the Maori War 1864-7 at Gate Pa, April 20th 1864.

Private W. Brissington, 12th Regiment.

Rahuipokika

This morning's mail from up country brought an Order from Colonel Waddy, C B., for all the troops stationed here, other than the 70th detachment, to proceed at once to join their respective corps. Accordingly, 13 rank and file of the 12th Regiment, and 6 rank and file of the 65th Regiment (those men were the cargo boats' crews discontinued), marched from this post to join the headquarters of their Regiments; the former at Te Rore, the other at Te Awamutu. (Daily Southern Cross, 2nd June 1864)

The Band – Relocation from Meremere to Rangiriri and Te Rore

The *Pioneer* arrived here today from Meremere, with a large flat in tow laden with supplies, and having a detachment of the 12th Regiment on board. Those men belong to the Band of the 12th Regiment, and are now on their way to the Regiment at Te Rore. In the evening they played several beautiful airs and waltz etc, on board, which, I need hardly say, enlivened our spirits there. The 12th can boast of being the first Regiment whose Band played in Rangiriri. (Daily Southern Cross, 24th May 1864)

The Band of H.M.12th Regiment have arrived at Te Rore. (Daily Southern Cross, 1st June 1864)

Camp Amusements at Te Rore

A dramatic performance took place last evening, at this place, in the Theatre Royal, under the patronage of Colonel Hamilton and the officers of the Camp, and the fine Band of the 12th Regiment lent their aid to increase the pleasures of the audience. The house is large, and was tolerably well illuminated, and the performance very good, but the most amusing part was the humour of the "gods," chiefly composed of soldiers, who kept up such a noise during the intervals. The house was crowded to excess, and the performance was not over till a late hour, all present being much pleased.

The Camp races came off today with great success although it rained heavily all the time, it did not appear to damp the courage of those intent on being present. The Band of the 12th Regiment was in attendance during the day, and did not leave the course till all the sports were over.

Camp Te Rore has a very dirty appearance; immense piles of soft mud lying on the pathways leading through the camp. There is a great deal of bustle in camp, however, and foot races and other kinds of sports take place daily, another performance will most likely come off tonight at the Theatre Royal. The attendances will be rather numerous, as a great many strangers are at present in camp, who came down from Te Awamutu and other places, to be present at the race, and it is not likely that they will leave the Camp without seeing the new theatre. The weather has the appearance of once more being fine. The next horse races come off at Te Awamutu on Wednesday next, weather permitting. (Daily Southern Cross, 25th August 1864)

Camp Life

New Zealand Herald, 30th August 1864. Camp Te Awamutu. Camp life is at best but a monotonous and wearisome existence, yet from time to time there takes place those great events which tend to erase these feelings of isolation and *ennui* caused by the limited intercourse that is held with the outer world. The wisdom of those in authority here has been clearly shown in having, by patronage and unwearied assiduity, provided various sources of amusement to vary the routine of military life, and it is extremely pleasing to witness the pleasant meetings where the long coil of "red tape" is for the time severed; officers and men meeting on the same ground, actuated by the same feeling - that of enjoying themselves.

At this station we can boast of our Te Awamutu Gymkhana, Theatre Royal, and Te Awamutu Minstrels (I wish that I could mention a reading room); and our friends of the 12th, at Te Rore, have (no doubt actuated by a spirit of emulation) proved to us that they also can establish institutions of a similar description. After numerous postponements, caused by the impropitious state of the weather, the long-talked of sports at Te Rore have taken place, and the manner in which they were conducted reflects the greatest credit upon those more particularly engaged in the management of affairs. Yesterday morning the rain fell copiously, and for some time it was expected that there would be another postponement; but as the day advanced the showers began to break, leaving short intervals, which were eagerly turned to advantage by the managers of the course. On account of the recent heavy fall of rain, the ground was rendered anything but favourable for racing of any description, more especially for pedestrian races, so that it was unanimously resolved that these last should be deferred until another more favourable opportunity. The following was the programme for the day:

1. Foot Hurdle Race, 300 yards (postponed).
2. Galloway Sweepstakes heats 3/4 mile. For this race there were three entries - namely, Colonel Hamilton's (12th Regiment) b.p. (Name Unknown, perhaps Ben Bolt); Mr. Andrews' (R.A.) hr. m. Grace; and Mr. Carres' (R.A.) p. m. Nelly. Mr. Carres' Nelly was the winner, Grace making a good second but Colonel Hamilton's pony bolted off the course soon after starting, and, though well handled, seemed all through to evince a strong desire for trespassing on foreign ground.
3. Flat Pace, 1 1/2 miles; immediately after first heat of Galloway S'Stokes handicap. In this race the winning horse, Colonel Hamilton's b. g. Wine Merchant, ran in fine style, being splendidly ridden by Captain. Gower, 65th Regiment. This was one of the best races that we have witnessed this season.
4. Foot Race, 200 yards (postponed).
5. Hurdle Race, 2 miles; 4 years old, 11st. 71b.; 5 years, 12st. 61b.; and aged, 12st. 71b. Won by Colonel Hamilton's Wine Merchant.
6. Consolation Scramble, 3/4 mile handicap. Won by Mr. Dawson's (2nd Battalion 18th Regiment) b. g. Twilight.
7. Consolation Foot Race, 100 yards (postponed).

8. Sack Race, 100 yards (postponed).

9. Running High jumps (postponed).

Though the foot races on the programme did not take place, yet there were a few very worthy scratch matches put up amongst the men. Considering the shocking state of the weather, there was a very good attendance; I counted about forty officers from the surrounding military posts, and a goodly number of men belonging to the various corps stationed in this district. The race ground was cleared at an early hour.

After the conclusion of the races, the various officers present were invited to partake of a splendid dinner, which had been provided by Colonel Hamilton and the officers of the 12th. The "spread", if I may be allowed to use such a plebeian expression, comprised all that the most fastidious appetite could desire: and the appearance of the table, surrounded by such a brilliant company of "militaires", with that gallant old soldier, Colonel Hamilton, at its head, was truly pleasing. As your "Own Correspondent" only viewed "those scenes so charming from a distance", he is unable to detail all the toasts; one, however, accompanied by tremendously vociferous enthusiasm, he discovered to be that proposed to the gallant host, Colonel Hamilton.

Soon after rising from dinner, the company adjourned to the Garrison Theatre to witness the performance of that popular farce, "Taming a Tiger," and also to listen to the programme set forth by the Te Rore Minstrels. I may say, without any undue adulation, that the characters in this extremely ticklish farce were, considering the various difficulties against which the performers had to combat, very well sustained. As regards the "first bow" of the Te Rore Minstrels, I can only say that they enacted their several parts well, both as regards the harmony produced and the fire of witticism sustained. I must particularly notice the exertions of "Bones"; he is a veritable ghost of "Gentleman Joe Brown," of Christy's Minstrels celebrity. The great attraction of the evening, however, was the singing of Mr. De Lacy Lacy, who sang "Lord Lovel," in first rate style, to which there was a rapturous encore, which he answered by presenting the audience with a new version of "Billy Barlow," which comprised some capital local hits, and is composed by himself. I had intended to take them all down, but must candidly confess that my risible faculties were so aroused that I was forced to drop my pencil from sheer cachinatory exhaustion. One of the verses I just managed to indite; it alludes to the shocking state of our mail service, it runs as follows:

"When the orderlies were Maoris and Rait's mounted force,
The letters came up every day one "one" horse;
With 50 horse-power, Cadell is so slow,
Once a week there's a letter for Billy Barlow."

I have certainly nearly exploded with laughter when listening to the original Sam Cowell at Evans's, but never do I recollect having enjoyed so hearty a laugh as when listening to Mr. De Lacy Lacy's new edition of "Billy Barlow."

The whole of this day's interesting proceedings closed at about 10 o'clock, p.m., amidst the cheering of the men, who, no doubt, retired to their resting places (I can't say beds) with hearts lighter and minds better fitted for performing the various daily duties of camp life.

August 22. The next meeting of the Te Awamutu Gymkhana will be held on the 25th inst., and in the evening the members of the theatrical club will make their debut. Several good private matches have been made, foremost amongst which stands the mile race for £10 a-side between our two great mile champions, Walker and Gore. I understand that this will be the last meeting of the Gymkhana this season.

Departure from Camp Te Rore

The 1st Battalion, on the 13th October, under Colonel Hamilton, left Te Rore for Ngaruawahia, furnishing, en route, three detachments to stations on the line of communication between Auckland and the Headquarters of the Army.

The detachment of one hundred rank and file, under Major Miller, left Headquarters at Te Rore for Manapouri and on the same date a similar detachment under Captain Downing marched to Raglan, a town on the west coast.

On the 15th and 27th, the Headquarters of the Battalion was augmented by the return of the detachments which had been attached to the Flying (Movable) Column, and from Whata Whata respectively, but on the 28th, a party, consisting of four Officers and 145 of other ranks, left for the Queen's Redoubt, thereby reducing the strength of the Headquarters to seven Officers and 282 of other ranks.

Captain Vereker's detachment rejoined Headquarters at Ngaruawahia on the 17th November.

At an early hour this morning, the 1st Battalion of the 12th Regiment, under the command of Colonels Hamilton and Hutchins, marched from the Camp to the landing place at Rakautahi and embarked on board the Government steamer *Rangiriri*. It will be remembered that this gallant Regiment have occupied this post ever since the commencement of military operations in the Waipa. It has been part of the happiness of the soldiers to forward the common interest of the country. The 12th were among the first to take part in one or two engagements with the rebel Maoris, and were present at the siege and capture of Rangiriri. They have always been both ready, and willing to defend the settlers living the war, and they have done much to stay the hand that was raised for the destruction of this country. Since their sojourn here, they have been compelled to endure excessive fatigue, and have shared with their comrades the hardships of a winter's campaign. Up early and late, in storm and in calm, they have by hard labour, rendered Te Rore a flourishing camp. Numerous whares have been erected by them, which are now occupied by a part of the 40th Regiment from Te Awamutu, which arrived here last night, under the command of Colonel Nelson, and took possession of the camp this morning. (Daily Southern Cross, 20th October 1864)

Theatricals at the Theatre Royal

Te Awamutu Histrionic Club. On Wednesday and Thursday evenings last, 2nd and 3rd instant (November), the members of this club made their *debut* on the stage of the Theatre Royal.

It has been for some time contemplated to organise a theatrical club, but until very lately the difficulties presenting themselves were so great as to completely overthrow the plans of the projectors of the scheme; at last, however, they succeeded in forming an efficient. "*corps dramatique*," selected from among the ranks of the various Regiments and departments quartered at this station, and proceeded to work in a most energetic manner.

The two pieces selected for the "maiden effort" were such as to just meet the capabilities and resources of an amateur club under such unfavourable circumstances, those fixed upon being the "Unfinished Gentleman," and the old favourite, "Slasher and Crasher" and, as will be seen by the following critique, the members of the Histrionic Club have every reason to congratulate themselves upon the favourable results of their united efforts.

On Thursday evening the performance commenced with a grand selection from Flotow's favourite opera "Martha" performed in a most creditable manner by a portion of the Band of the 40th, conducted by Sergeant Baker, after which the "Unfinished Gentleman" was proceeded with, this piece was gone through in a most praiseworthy manner as regards every detail, some of the rendering being really excellent. I must, however, particularise the personation of Bill Downey (the Unfinished Gentleman), by Private Masters, 65th Regiment, who all through the piece kept the audience in convulsions of laughter. And next in order come the efforts of W. Lloyd, 65th, as Lord Totterby, the accomplished *roue*, James Miller, the sporting tiger, by Corporal Barras, 12th Regiment, and the Honorable Frisk Flammer, by J. Box, 65th Regiment. The two female characters were well represented, that of Louisa Bloomfield by J. Smith, 65th, and the fascinating Chintz, her maid, by Field, 40th. The minor characters were all well filled up. The curtain fell amidst loud plaudits, after which an interlude consisting of most alarming repsychorean feats, by our old friend "Skin" (Walsh,

65th), and Private Dunn, 65th Regiment; a recitation, Goldsmith's well-known "Village Pastor," given in a highly finished manner by Corporal Barras, 12th Regiment, and a comic song in

The audience separated at about 11 o'clock, expressing themselves highly gratified. The performance was under the immediate patronage of Brigadier General Carey and Staff; Mrs. Carey also honoring the house by her presence. (New Zealand Herald, 12th November 1864) Note: Private (451) Fredrick Barras returned to England with the Regiment in 1867.

Theatricals at the Theatre Royal - Fund Raising for the Construction of a Church

Newcastle (Ngaruawahia). The inhabitants of this place have been favoured this last few evenings with some grand performances in our new building, the Theatre Royal, given by some amateur performers of the 12th Regiment. To call them amateurs does not convey the extent of their talent, for really their acting and singing would do credit to a talent company. The acting and singing of Adjutant De Lacy, of the 12th, was something unexpected. I have listened to many comic performances but I do not think there are many people that ever listened to better than that given by Mr. De Lacy. His "Billy Barlow" and "Lord Lovel" brought down thunders of applause from a crowded house. But, indeed, too much cannot be said about the acting of the whole of the amateurs. The proceeds of the performance tonight was given towards the funds necessary to erect a Church in this rising city, and I am glad to say there was a crowded house. (Daily Southern Cross, 6th December 1864) ...

Permission to build in the Waikato District

Public feeling was such that the New Zealand Herald wrote this Editorial Comment on the 16th December 1864 -

Some little excitement has been caused by the publication of the notice at Ngaruawahia forbidding the erection of buildings on the lately sold township of Newcastle, except when after application to the Brigadier General commanding the district, the proposed building shall have received his sanction.

We again republish the notice, for it is such a literary gem that it is worth a re-perusal and might we think on the same principle that the Spartans made their Helots drunk and then caused them to make fools of themselves before the Spartan children, be framed and glassed and hung up in every school and academy in the Colony. This notice is as follows -

Notice - Orders having been received from the Brigadier General commanding the Waikato district, that no buildings of any kind are to be erected herein, by any persons whosoever without his sanction having been previously obtained, the Commanding Officer at this station given notice that all of any kind and all owners of buildings and persons wishing to erect buildings either wholly or partially erected up to the present time, must be forwarded for the approval and sanction of the Brigadier General before a continuance of building can be permitted. The Commanding Officer wishes to be clearly understood that any buildings put up after this notice without permission having been previously applied for will be destroyed and the offender turned out of camp without further notice. By order G. De Lacy Lacy Lieutenant 12th Regiment and Camp Adjutant Ngaruawahia Dec. 7.

A great deal more importance has been attached to this choice document than is at all necessary owing to the view in which it has been placed by a local journal. It is there represented that the Notice emanates from the Colonial Government and is the first step in withdrawing settlement within the boundary of the Maungatawhiri line. However, we may differ in the opinion from the views of the present Minister.

Reinforcements for New Zealand ...

The *Columbus* was despatched by Messrs Green, Robinson, and Co. She is a fine large ship, and has good accommodation. Her commander, Captain Adie, has been presented with a testimonial by the passengers, as a token of their appreciation of his abilities as a master, and of the manner in which he has performed his duties. Most of the passengers appear to be in good health, and the ship is in a cleanly state. The following is a list of her passengers and cargo. Passengers. Cabin. Lieutenant Dooner, 12th Regiment Lieutenant Triphook, 12th Regiment Ensign Armfelt.... (Daily Southern Cross, 11th October 1864)

The reinforcements selected to augment the 12th Regiment and the 43rd Light Infantry, together with the other detachments under orders to proceed to New Zealand, embarked at Gravesend on September 22nd, on board the chartered troopship *Light Brigade*, under the superintendence of the officers of the staff from Chatham garrison. The troops were inspected by Major General Sir Robert Walpole, K.C.B. (Taranaki Herald, 10th December 1864)

Arrival of the troop ship *Light Brigade*

Ensigns Hobson and Boulton and a draft of seventy-four men embarked from Gravesend on the 28th September 1864 and arrived in Auckland on the 29th December 1864. (PRO3727 WO12/2986 page 240 and PRO3727 WO12/2988 page 171) The New Zealand Herald, 29th December 1864 -

Our old acquaintance the Black Ball and Eagle liner, *Light Brigade*, arrived in harbour last evening from London after a fine passage of 86 days from the Downs and 84 from the Start.

She sailed on the 24th September, taking her final leave of the Start on the 28th and passed inside the Cape de Verde islands. No north east trades were experienced thereby causing a very tedious passage to the equator which was not crossed until the 27th October.

A peculiar phenomenon was seen on the 17th October in latitude 16"N 28"W, the ship passing through shoals of dead fish for a distance of about forty miles causing the water to be of a dull brown appearance.

These trades proved very fair and a good run was made to the Cape of Good Hope, November 3rd passed the island of Trinidad. On the 13th, Tristan D'Achuna and on the 28th, Kerguelin's Island. Has down her casting in the parallel of 40" south sighting a large iceberg on the 24th November but on the whole experiencing fine weather.

Was off Tasmania on the 12th instant after which very light and baffling weather was experienced the Kings being sighted on Wednesday last, the 21st instant.....

The *Light Brigade* brings some 460 troops of different Regiments of which the following is a list - Lieutenant Molloy and 33 men Royal Engineers; Ensign Hobson, Ensign Boulton and 74 men 12th Regiment; Major Holmes, Ensigns Brett, Miller, Honan, Lyons and 45 men 43rd Regiment; Lieutenant Rogers 54 men 70th Regiment; Lieutenants Young and McGregor and 171 men 50th Regiment, 10 men Army Hospital Corps, 15 men Military Train and Staff Assistant Surgeon Wallace.

The soldiers have arrived under charge of Major Holmes, 43rd Regiment and are in good health, only one death occurring and that off the Three Kings. A melancholy accident occurred on the 3rd November, a soldier named Andrew Logan having fallen overboard during a heavy gale of wind and was drowned. The boat was immediately lowered and the chief officer with great presence of mind and daring proceeded off to try and save the unfortunate fellow but without success and he went with a watery grave. As usual she has arrived in the best and cleanest condition possible for a troop ship.

Termination of Hostilities in New Zealand

The following is from the Times of the 21st October. In consequence of the termination of hostilities in New Zealand, no additional reinforcements will be despatched from Chatham to augment the Regiments serving in that Colony, several of which will be at once ordered to return home. The Regiments now in New Zealand are the 1st battalion of the 12th Regiment, the 2nd Battalion of the 14th Regiment, the 2nd Battalion of the 18th Royal Irish, the 40th Regiment, 43rd Light Infantry, 50th Queen's Own, 57th Regiment, 65th Regiment, 68th Light Infantry, 70th Regiment, and the 4th Battalion of the Military Train, beside the usual force of Royal Artillery, Royal Engineers, and the Commissariat Corps. The Regiments which have been longest abroad, and may therefore shortly be expected to return home are the 65th, which embarked for New Zealand in May, 1846, the 70th which left England for Bengal in January, 1849, and was subsequently ordered to New Zealand; the 43rd Light Infantry, which was despatched to New Zealand from the Cape of Good Hope, for which place it left England in October, 1851, and the 40th Regiment, which embarked in July, 1852. Of the other Regiments enumerated, which are now serving in New Zealand, the 57th embarked for Corfu in 1853, and was afterwards despatched to New Zealand, and the 1st Battalion of the 12th left England in July, 1864. (Daily Southern Cross, 23rd December 1864)

The presence of imperial troops in New Zealand became a problem for the British and New Zealand Governments. On the one hand, the British Government was extremely critical of various aspects of the New Zealand Government's attitude towards the Maoris, especially over the matter of confiscation of land. On the other hand, differences of opinion developed over the tardy conduct of operations, for the colonists – in theory – were paying £40 per annum for an infantryman and £70 per annum for a gunner. These circumstances led to the adoption by the New Zealand Government, late in 1864, of its “self reliant” policy, the substance of which was to dispense with the services of Imperial troops and to trust to local forces and Maori auxiliaries to carry on the war. For its part, the Imperial Government welcomed the proposal, for it considered the Colony with its growing population should be able to fend for itself. From 1866 onwards the gradual withdrawal of Imperial troops commenced, and after Chute's vigorous campaign in Taranaki, early in 1866, with mixed forces. Imperial and colonial, operations against hostile Maoris were conducted by colonial forces.

Captain Cole

The remains of the late Captain Cole, 12th Regiment, who died from the effects of a sun stroke a few days ago at Ngaruawahia, arrived here yesterday. The body was left for the night at Penrose farm, and was taken from thence this day to Auckland for the purpose of being interred in the same ground with the other Officers who fell in the late harassing campaign. Major Miller, Lieutenant Cooper, and Dr. Arden, all of the deceased Officer's corps, accompanied the remains from Ngaruawahia to their last resting place. (Daily Southern Cross, 20th December 1864)

The remains of the late Captain Cole, of her Majesty's 12th Regiment of Foot, whose death through the effects of a sunstroke we notified in our last, was brought to town from Ngaruawahia on Saturday morning and interred in the Church of England cemetery. The cortege left the Albert Barracks about 2.30, preceded by the band of the 14th Regiment and a firing party of 200 men. (Daily Southern Cross, 19th December 1864)

The vacancy in the command of the camp at Rangiriri, caused by the death of Captain Cole, of the 12th Regiment, who died from a *coup de soleil*, has been filled up by the removal thither of Captain Vereker, of the same Regiment. It is stated that since the arrival of the General this afternoon, the 12th stationed here have received orders to leave Otahuhu, to take the place of the 50th and 18th, under orders to embark for Wanganui, where they are to commence road-making. It is not yet known what troops will occupy this station on removal of the 12th. Weather, miserably wet and sloppy; the rain

pouring down all day, save and except about two hours' intermission in the afternoon. (New Zealand Spectator and Cook's Strait Guardian, 28th December 1864)

Captain Williams

We learn that Captain Williams, of the 12th Regiment, sustained a severe fall from his horse, near Penrose yesterday. The horse suddenly shied, and unseated him, and from the force of the fall he became insensible. Assistance being obtained, he was bled, and consciousness returned for about five minutes, when he relapsed into insensibility, and was removed to Penrose Farm, where he now is, and, according to the last account, in an extremely critical state. (Daily Southern Cross, 6th October 1864)

We were happy to learn yesterday that Captain Williams of the 12th Regiment, who fell from his horse and suffered a severe contusion, is recovering, and likely to be convalescent very soon. He still lies at his residence, Penrose Farm, where he has been attended by two medical advisers from Otahuhu, and he was yesterday morning so far recovered as to take nourishment. (Daily Southern Cross, 7th October 1864)

Drummer (2450) Patrick Bernard

Advertisements. Alexander MacNamara is earnestly requested to communicate with the undersigned, once his schoolfellow, at Glenlehawn, County Galway, who has received a letter for him from his father. Other colonial papers please copy. Drummer Patrick Bernard, H.M. 12th Regiment, New Zealand. (Daily Southern Cross, 11th October 1864)

Note: Drummer (2450) Patrick Bernard, born Galway, enlisted on 28th May 1846. He arrived on the ship *Camperdown* in Australia in 1854. Fought in both New Zealand wars (Taranaki and Waikato) and after twenty years' service, he was discharged in New Zealand on 15th April 1867.

Drowning

Ngaruawahia. A fatal accident by drowning occurred here on Wednesday last, the unfortunate deceased being a bandsman of the 12th Regiment, who was drowned whilst bathing in the Waipa. His body has since been recovered, and an inquest held, the verdict being accidental death. (New Zealand Spectator and Cook's Strait Guardian, 28th December 1864) Note: Private (3336) Henry Sullivan drowned on 13th December 1864.

Flogging

Camp Tuikiramea. January 29. This morning, about 6 o'clock, a Private of the 40th Regiment, named Bowerbill, underwent the degrading punishment of flogging, receiving fifty lashes. It appears, whilst stationed at Meremere, that he was standing sentinel over the Commissariat stores, and permitted two soldiers of the 12th Regiment to enter the store and steal three gills of grog. He had before been guilty of some dereliction of duty. The troops not on duty were drawn up to witness the infliction of the punishment.

A Court Martial has been held today over two other soldiers, who have been accused of appropriating unto themselves a small quantity of grog, belonging to an Officer and it is believed they will be also punished by flogging. Daily Southern Cross (Empire, 9th February 1864)

Audacious Robbery and Attempted Murder by Three Soldiers at Camp Te Awamutu

From Camp Te Awamutu. The special correspondent of the Southern Cross, of date 8th August, contains an account of a murderous outrage committed by three soldiers, the particulars of which have only lately come to light. About 4 p.m. on the afternoon of the 20th July, Private Millroy, of the 2nd Waikato Militia, and servant to Mr. Stewart, of the same Regiment, was returning from Raglan, whither he had proceeded on pass from Alexandra, and having passed Te Rore and proceeded a short distance in the direction of his station (Alexandra) was accosted by three men of the 12th Regiment, one of whom, seeing a bottle in the pocket of the militia man, said: "You're heavily armed." "Yes," answered Millroy, "I've a revolver." "Show it to me," said Murphy, the most ruffianly of the three, and Millroy, apprehending no harm, complied. Having by a ready and cunning stratagem thus disarmed their intended victim, the three ruffians rushed upon him, threw him down, and robbed him of a watch, and a sum of money amounting to £1 lls. 9d. They then permitted Millroy to get upon his legs again, but scarcely had he done so when Murphy said, with the utmost *sang froid*, "I'll stop your mouth," and, taking deliberate aim, fired at Millroy.

And now it falls to my lot to relate one of the narrowest and most providential escapes that has ever come under my notice. It would appear that Millroy had a quantity of notepaper and envelopes placed inside his jumper, and covering his breast, and this in all probability preserved his life. As soon as the shot was fired Millroy fell to the ground, but, feeling himself unhurt, immediately rose again. The ball had struck in the place where he carried the notepaper, perforated it, and lodged harmlessly against the envelopes. "I see you're not killed yet," said Murphy, "I'll finish you," and again presented the revolver. But another, and less hardened of the three, whose name, I believe, is Turner, now interposed and said, "Do not commit murder. If you shoot again, you must shoot through me," and then, no doubt fearing Murphy's determination to murder the unfortunate man, with a view to remove the chance of being identified and punished for the crime of robbery, turning to Millroy, said hurriedly, "Run as fast as you can; I'll protect you part of the way"; an injunction with which the poor fellow was not slow to comply, making way as fast as possible towards Alexandra.

Two officers of the 12th Regiment were taking a walk, and, hearing the reports of firearms, went towards the spot from whence it proceeded, and, on their way thither, met the three men, of whom they inquired whether they knew the cause of the firing, to which the three answered no. The men went into camp, and were that evening confined in the Guard Room for being drunk, I believe. Millroy made his way rejoicing to Alexandra, and on his arrival reported the robbery, and on the following morning proceeded to Te Rore to endeavour to discover his unpleasant acquaintances of the preceding evening, and succeeded in the following manner. Feigning to be intoxicated, he was, by a sham escort, taken to the Guard Room, and there recognised two of the scoundrels, being unable to swear positively to the third, as his face was turned away during the robbery. Perhaps he felt some compunction and slight twitches of conscience, and therefore did not take an active part in the outrage. The men thus identified were secured and brought under escort to this camp for trial, as also was the third, who, although not identified, is supposed to have been implicated in the robbery. A general Court Martial, of which Colonel Wyatt, C.B., 65th, is president, assembled today for the trial of the prisoners, but it is not yet known whether it is concluded, as the proceedings have not been promulgated. When they shall have been made public, I may be able to send additional particulars. (Colonist, 12th August 1864)

Outcome of the Court Martial at Camp Te Awamutu

August 20. The general Court Martial which was convened at this station for the trial of Privates Murphy, Turner and Kelly, of the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, has been promulgated. In a previous communication I transmitted the particulars of the atrocious outrage committed by these men; it was an attack made on a Waikato militia man, named Millroy, whom they first robbed, and whom Murphy then attempted to shoot with his own revolver. Murphy, who is a fine, intelligent, young soldier, seems to be the most hardened scoundrel of the three - the charges upon which he was tried being

more condemnatory, and the punishment awarded more severe. He was tried upon three distinct charges:

first, for disgraceful conduct, in having, near Camp Te Rore, waylaid and robbed Private Millroy, 2nd Waikato Regiment, of a watch, revolver, and the sum of £1 11s. 9d. in cash;

second, for having, with the before-mentioned revolver, fired a bullet at the said Private Millroy with intent to do him grievous bodily harm;

further, for having attempted to fire a second time, and for having used language of a threatening and intimidating nature towards Private Millroy, in having said: "I see you are not dead yet, I'll finish you," or words to that effect.

Murphy was found guilty of all the charges, and sentenced to seven years' penal servitude. Turner and Kelly were arraigned for having aided and abetted in Murphy's offence - there being an extra count in Kelly's indictment, namely, "gross insubordination." Turner was sentenced to penal servitude for a period of four years; two of which have however, been remitted by the Lieut. General Commanding, in consideration of his having saved Millroy's life by preventing Murphy from firing a second shot at his intended victim. Kelly received as his just due four years' penal servitude. The prisoners are described as being incorrigibly bad characters and a disgrace to the Regiment to which they belong. (New Zealand Herald, 7th September 1864)

Note: Private (543) Joseph Murphy was sentenced to seven years penal servitude, while Private (669) Charles Kelly and Private (2023) William Turner were sentenced to four and two years respectively. Turner, who had been posted to Ballarat in 1854, deserted (escaped) from prison on the 19th October, 1864.

Death of Private (2257) William Groundsell

An inquest was held on the 5th instant, at, the Great South Road Hotel, Drury, before Charles Mellsop, Esq., the Coroner, and a Jury, of whom Joseph Crispe, Esq., was the foreman, to inquire into the circumstances attending the death of William Groundsell, a Private in the 1st Battalion of the 12th Regiment of infantry, whose body was found that morning in the creek. As appeared in the evidence of witnesses as follows.

Benjamin Coleman, being sworn, stated: I am a Private in the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, now in the employment of the Military Telegraph Office at Drury. I have seen the body now viewed by the Jury, here lying dead. I recognise same as being the body of William Groundsell, late a Private in the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment of Infantry. I heard on the 30th September last, when at the Queen's Redoubt, that the deceased had been missing for four or five days. I knew the deceased since March last, and believe he was about 33 years of age. The last time I saw deceased alive was in Ngaruawahia, on the 5th September last. He was a married man, and had a family, but what number of children I do not know. He was an old soldier, and would be entitled to his discharge in a few months. He was a man of good character, and had three good conduct badges.

Peter McDermott, sworn, stated: I am a Private in the 68th Regiment of Infantry, attached to the Telegraph Office at Drury. I have seen the body here lying dead, and I recognise the same as being the body of William Groundsell, late a Private in the 12th Regiment. Deceased was an Orderly, attached to the Telegraph Office. I last saw him here on Sunday, the 25th September, at about half-past eight o'clock in the evening. I was then also an Orderly in the Telegraph Office, and the place where I saw him was in the tent appropriated to the Orderlies. He was sitting on the bed, and was irregular. I believe he had been drinking, but I would not say he was drunk. I believe he did not go to bed that night, because his blankets had not been opened out. I asked Corporal Moran next morning if he knew anything about Groundsell. He said he did not. Corporal Moran had on the night previous visited us to see if we were all present. I was not myself out of the tent after half-past eight that night until next

morning. I think deceased was with us from the 7th to the 25th September. I have known deceased to be out of the tent sometimes, after half-past eight o'clock. Corporal Moran reported deceased's absence to Colonel Morant and Lieutenant Burton. As he was an old soldier of twenty years standing, we felt great surprise at his absence. I myself went and made inquiries at Cronkshaw's Hotel, also in this house, and elsewhere after deceased, but could hear nothing of him. When I last saw deceased alive he had no marks on his face as he now appears to have. I saw his body in the river this morning and here also. I did not see deceased in company with any person in particular on the 25th September.

John Nisbet, sworn: I am a settler, residing in Drury, right opposite the Post Office on the other side of the creek. I went to fetch water from the creek this morning at the back of my house, about two or three hundred yards from the bridge. When lifting the water I saw, about 20 or 30 yards below me, some object that was new to me. I went to see what it was, and found it was the body of a man. The lower part of the body was in the water; the head and upper part were resting on a bush. The tide was out, and it appeared to have been left there by the receding tide. The body was on the opposite side of the creek from me. I then called to my next neighbour, Mr. Solomon Casey, to come and see the body, but it was so far on the opposite side we could not reach it. I afterwards saw the body taken out of the creek by the military. That is the same body I have now seen here lying dead. There is a high and dangerous bank behind the house where Mrs. Middlemus resides, and this may be about 40 yards from the place where I first saw the body. This precipitous bank will be about 40 yards from the metalled high road.

Mr. Solomon Casey, being sworn: I am a settler; residing in Drury next door to Mr. Nisbet, the last witness. This morning about a quarter past 7 o'clock, my attention was called to a body being in the water by Mr. Nisbet. I went round, and found it was the body of a soldier. I immediately gave information to the military in Drury. I had seen the witness, Peter McDermott previously passing. I hailed, and told him we had found the body of the missing man and advised him to send information to the Policeman, and to get assistance to get the body out. I then went with McDermott and some of the Royal Artillery, and we got the body out. After the body was taken out of the water, I observed an indentation on the right side of the skull, and above the right eye-brow a slight cut. The right cheek appeared to be blacker than the other side of his face, and there was blood issuing from the nostrils.

Thomas McCafferey, being sworn, deposed: I am one of the armed police, stationed at Papukura. This morning received information that the body of a man had been found in the creek at Drury. I proceeded there and found the body had been removed into Mr. Raven's Hotel, where it now lies. I searched the pockets of the dead man and found therein 2s. 3d. and a pocket handkerchief. A letter, which I now hold, addressed to William Groundsell, 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, and which appears by the post mark to be from Hobart Town, was given to me this day by Peter McDermott of the Telegraph Office.

W. Montague Hall Welby deposed: I am a member of the Royal College of Surgeons, England, and licentiate of the Apothecaries' Society of London, and attached as Assistant Surgeon to the 4th Waikato Regiment. I have seen the body here lying dead, and I have made a post-mortem examination of the same. I observed a considerable swelling on the right side of the head and temple, a wound about an inch and a half long on the right eyebrow and a swelling and lividity of the face, especially the right cheek, the nostrils having a little blood oozing from them. The vessels of the scalp were gorged with dark blood, also the vessels of the brain and its membranes. There was no fracture of the skull anywhere. The lungs were much congested, that is, gorged with blood. The heart contained a little dark blood. The stomach was empty, kidneys congested. In my opinion, the wound and swelling appearing on the eyebrow occurred after death. The skull was particularly thin, the most so I have ever seen, except as a specimen in a museum. In my opinion, the appearances described above arose from suffocation. The swelling on the face might have been the result of a fall.

The Jury found by their verdict, "That the said William Groundsell was found drowned in the creek at Drury, in the province aforesaid, on Wednesday, the 5th day of October, 1864." (Daily Southern

Cross, 7th October 1864) Note: Private (2257) William Groundsell had arrived on the ship *Gloucester* in Australia in 1854.

Larceny

Supreme Court. Herman Hitchen was charged with having, on the 26th of October, stolen one case obtaining twelve bottles of brandy, the property of Joseph Graham. Mr. Merriman appeared for the prosecution; prisoner was undefended. Prisoner pleaded not guilty. An informality in naming the prisoner in the indictment was amended. Mr Merriman briefly opened the case and proceeded to call evidence.

John Chapman, a Military Constable at Raglan formerly, was sworn, but no deposition having been taken he was not examined. Cross-examined by the prisoner: I did not see you steal the property, but was told you had done so by Private Lackey. By the Judge: I laid the information in this case before the Resident Magistrate at Raglan on the 24th of October last.

Henry Thompson, sworn said: I am a Private in the 12th Regiment, and on the 26th of October last was stationed at Raglan. On the evening of that day I was at Graham's public house, about ten minutes past 5 o'clock. I am confident of the time, because I had heard the *first post* about ten minutes previously. The *first post* is 5 o'clock. Private Lackey was with me. I saw the prisoner there, passing from the tap-room into the bar. He lifted from the counter a case which rested on it. It was a small square case, about the size of a dozen case. He put it under his arm and walked out with it. The case presented by John Chapman resembles the one I saw prisoner steal. On the following morning, I told the Colour Sergeant of my company of what had happened. I saw Colour Sergeant Stewart and Sergeant Cavill searching in the tea-tree after I had given the information. I saw Sergeant Stewart give Cavill a case resembling the one produced, and similar to the one I saw prisoner take from the public house. Cross-examined by the prisoner: There were several men in front of the bar besides Lackey and Harrison, and Mrs. Harrison behind the bar. I was not aware you were stealing the brandy at the time. I was in camp that night, and could not mention the circumstances until morning, because I was not allowed outside the tent after the last post. I was only in the tent a few minutes before the *last post* was sounded. I answered my name to the Orderly Sergeant of the company. I don't know who he was. The Colour Sergeant of the company was the man to report to. I don't know whether the Colour Sergeant was at the staff parade after the *last post*. I was in my tent at that time. .

John Lackey, sworn, said: I am a Private in the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, and recollect being in company with the last witness on the evening of 26th October last at Graham's public house. Private Harrison was in my company also. I saw the prisoner there. He came from the tap-room into the bar, and handed his comrade a shilling to pay for four glasses of rum, and stepping back two paces, he lifted a case off the counter, opened the door, and walked out. The case produced is similar to the one in question. It appeared not to have been opened. On the following morning I saw a similar case on a man's shoulder, and Sergeant Stewart was accompanying him. Cross-examined by the prisoner: Mrs Graham was behind the bar at the time the case was stolen. She was in the act of drawing some liquor. There were about eight persons in front of the bar and yourself amongst the number. I saw you take one case off the counter. I saw no one there to give information to at the time. I did say Mrs. Graham was behind the bar, but she was not fit to take a prisoner like you. When I saw you walk away, I thought, you were only joking, I did not think you would have such a hard cheek as to steal it in that way. It was close on *Tattoo* at the time, and I had to hasten into camp. I did not report it because I was not allowed out. I could not say whether it was a Sergeant or Corporal acting Orderly that night. I think there were one or two standing at the gate when I went in. I did not take notice whether there was a Sergeant at the gate. I was not searched on going in. There is not always a Sergeant at the gate, sometimes a Corporal. If a man goes in sober, they don't search him. They are there to prevent drink being taken into camp, and generally ask if you have any about you.

Robert Harrison sworn, said: I am a Private in the 12th Regiment, and on the night of the 26th October, I was at Graham's public house at Raglan. I saw the prisoner there. Whilst waiting to be served I saw the prisoner take a case of brandy, similar to the one in Court, from off the counter and placing it under his arm, he passed out at the doorway. Cross-examined by the prisoner: There were several persons in front of the bar when you took the case. Mrs. Graham was behind the bar serving the customers. It was too late to give information that evening, and when I got up the next morning, Thompson had already done so. By His Honor: There were some eight persons before the bar all wanting to be served, because it was time to get back to camp. In drawing the liquor the persons behind the bar have to stand with their backs to the customers. The bar is only a narrow one, but about 30 feet long, and the men were standing in single file before the counter. By Mr. Merriman: There were three cases on the counter at the time. .

James Cavill sworn, said: I am a Sergeant in the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, and on the 27th October was stationed at Raglan. On the morning of that day I saw the prisoner near the hospital whare, between 4 and 5 o'clock. In consequence of what I heard, I went in company with Sergeant Stewart to the fence, and found the case produced in the tea-tree. This was before the *Rally* was sounded, and prisoner had no right outside the camp. I took the case to the Sergeants' Mess on finding it, and it was afterwards taken to Graham's in my presence. Cross-examined by the prisoner: I did not know whether the *Rally* had sounded or not at the time I saw you. . .

John Chapman, recalled, said: I received the case produced from Major McGregor on the 1st of November, and have had it in my care ever since.

John Stewart, sworn, said: I am a Colour Sergeant in the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, and on the 27th of October was acting Sergeant Major at Raglan and in consequence of information received I went with the witness Cavill into the tea-tree, where we found the case produced. To the best of my belief it contained eight bottles, and had one end sufficiently raised to admit a person's hand. I took the case to camp with Sergeant Cavill. Cross examined by the prisoner: I was told by Private Thompson, on the morning of the 27th of October, that you had taken the brandy. As soon as the Captain came to the Officers' Mess whare I reported it to him. .

Joseph Graham, sworn, said: I am proprietor of the Royal Hotel, at Raglan. In October last, I left Raglan to come to Auckland, and left three cases on the end of the counter. The case produced is one of the three. I never sold a case of brandy to the prisoner, and certainly not the one produced, I returned to Raglan on October 25. Cross-examined by the prisoner: I was not at home when the case was brought back. Some of the soldiers told me you had stolen a case of brandy. One reason why I did not have you apprehended was because I did not wish to incur the expense of coming to Auckland to prosecute. This was the case for the prosecution.

Prisoner, in defence, called the attention of the Jury to Sergeant Cavill's evidence, who said that he did not give information of his being out before hours because he was not aware whether the call had been sounded, and yet when he heard the call sounded, he did not give information. His Honor carefully summed up the evidence to the Jury, and a verdict of guilty was returned. The prisoner was sentenced to five months' imprisonment with hard labour. (Daily Southern Cross, 3rd December 1864)

Notes:

Sergeant (2285) James Cavell - ship *Empress Eugenie*

Private (596) Robert Harrison - ship *Henry F. Fernie*

Private (912) Herman Hitchen - ship *Silver Eagle*

Private 93164) John Lackey - ship *Camperdown*

Colour Sergeant (2408) John Stewart - ship *Empress Eugenie*

Private (3198) Henry Thompson - ship *Camperdown*

Theft of a Cheque

Drury. A case has been for several days in this camp, in which three soldiers of the 12th Regiment were accused of being implicated in the robbery on the 19th November last, at the Queen's Redoubt, of a purse, containing a cheque for £5 16s. 3d., and other property, lost on the night of that day by Private Alexander Burgess, Colonial Transport Corps (C.T.C.); but the evidence not being sufficient in the Magistrate's opinion to warrant their committal, the men were yesterday after a lengthened hearing discharged. (Daily Southern Cross, 9th December 1864)

Papakura. Resident Magistrate's Court. Samuel Smith, William Smith, and James Chanem Privates in her Majesty's 12th Regiment of Foot, were brought up on remand, charged with being connected in the robbery of a cheque value £5 16s. 3d., drawn by Ensign Butts, 2nd Bat. 18th Regt., attached C.T.C., in favour of Private Burgess. Three witnesses, in addition to those already examined, gave evidence, but of such a character that his Worship, seeing there was not sufficient evidence before the Court to warrant a committal, dismissed the case - the prisoners evidently pleased to get released after eight or ten days' confinement. (New Zealand Herald, 10th December 1864)

Stealing a Revolver

Eliza Atwell, the wife of a Sergeant in the 12th Regiment, was brought up on suspicion of stealing a revolver. The Commissioner of Police said the officer would be required to prosecute at Drury, and applied for a remand. (Daily Southern Cross, 20th February 1864) Note: Sergeant (3248) William Atwell was at Eureka and took his discharge in New Zealand on 17th July 1865.

Bazaar - St. Paul's Church, Auckland

The Bazaar in aid of the fund for clearing off the debt on the above Church, is to be opened today in the Brunswick Hall, and we heartily wish that the promoters of it may be successful. The doors will be opened at 1 o'clock, and it will be kept open until 5 or 6 o'clock, and probably later if inducement should offer. We understand that the preparations for the Bazaar have been on a scale that will at least meet success. There will be a large display of fancy articles, and five stalls will be devoted to the sale of these and other things... The Band of the 12th Regiment is to be in attendance during the days on which the Bazaar is to be open. (Daily Southern Cross, 30th March 1864)

Boxing Settles a Dispute

The correspondent of the "New Zealander" tells an amusing story of what may befall Army contractors in New Zealand. Writing from Kiki Kihī he says: There was some fun here the other day. Mr. McLeod, who is engaged with a saw mill here to supply timber for the Commissariat, and a gallant captain of Remuera, who has the contract to purvey sawn stuff for the Colonial Defence Stables, had a little difference of opinion about the possession of a kahikatia; they each marked trees, and "MCL" and "D.G." were conspicuous all about the forest. Being unable to settle the matter satisfactorily, they appealed to Mr. Hurst, 12th Regiment, Acting Engineer Officer, who went with them into the bush. Whilst looking up their trees, the King Maoris surrounded them, and they had to run for it. It was welter weights, at the Saw Mill Stakes and the big "Captain" won it. (Otago Witness, 7th May 1864) Note: Lieutenant Charles Hurst.

Dr. Cooper

Rahuipokeka. Both steamers *Pioneer* and *Koheroa* arrived here about 10 a.m. today. The *Pioneer* brought some wounded officers and men. The officers are Major Hertford, Militia, and Dr. Cooper, 12th Regiment. Both officers looked extremely ill indeed. They were transferred to the *Koheroa*. Major Hertford was able to walk on board with assistance, not so Mr. Cooper who was carried on a stretcher to the *Koheroa*. This has been a very gloomy day. A few drops of rain fell. A strong gale is now blowing from S. W., which is trying the strength of our whares. (Daily Southern Cross, 10th May 1864) Note: a Dr. Cooper does not appear on the Regiment's payrolls for this period. .

Auckland Military Races

Daily Southern Cross, 21st September 1864. Advertisement. Auckland Military Races will be held (weather permitting) at Mr. Aldington's paddock, near Newmarket, this day, 21st September, 1864. Stewards - His Excellency Sir George Grey, KCB. Lieut General, Sir Duncan A. Cameron, KCB, Major General Galloway.

Second day.

The Posseniskie Cup, open to all horses bona fide the property of officers of the Army, Navy and colonial forces list. Each about one mile and a quarter. Colonel Hamilton's (12th) Wine Merchant, 6 yrs

The Welter Stakes, Colonel Hamilton's (12th) Charley ...

Boxing Day Entertainment

New Zealand Herald, 30th December 1864. Monday being Boxing Day, was observed as a holiday by all here, and the ground set apart for the Christmas sports presented quite a lively appearance. Several canoe loads of Maoris arrived from Waiuku, bringing horses with them to compete for expected prizes, but the sports committee fearing one day would not suffice for the due performance of all the sports, had agreed to have the horse race and rifle match on Monday, 2nd January; however, two races were arranged for them, and afforded some excellent sport. The programme embraced foot racing (flat and hurdle), jumping in sacks, a frog race, throwing the hammer, putting the stone, and jumping of various sorts, not forgetting a pig hunt, which was perhaps the most laughable affair of the day. Piggy, not quite understanding the close attention of his pursuers, took to the water, and was gallantly captured by Private Connor (12th Regiment), after a short swim.

Boat and canoe races were also to have taken place, but owing to the scarcity of craft here at present, only a whale boat race, a canoe race, and a punt race could be arranged. The funds intended for prizes for the aquatic sports are to be devoted to the horse races and rifle match on Monday next. The Maori ladies had a foot race all to themselves, and seemed to enjoy the fun and contest as much as their white sisters, of whom a few graced the course by their presence. The Waiuku natives, previous to leaving, favoured us with a war dance, and a pleasant day's amusement was brought to a close without any accident occurring to mar its enjoyment:

Cricket at Camp Alexandra

Notwithstanding the inclemency of the weather, a cricket match was played at Te Rore on Saturday last, between the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment and the 2nd Waikato at present stationed at the Redoubt. The party proceeded early in the morning to the scene of action, some by land, others (more lazily affected) by water.

On arrival at Te Rore, we found a very fair ground prepared for the occasion, and provided with accommodation for officers and men. The weather was exceedingly favourable throughout the day. At about a quarter to eleven, the wickets being pitched, the Waikatos (having won the toss) took the field, and a very pretty body of cricketers they looked in their uniforms of red shirts and regimental's. Captain Simpson and Private Savage were the bowlers; the former round-hand, the latter under-hand. Smith and Bush first appeared at the wicket, but the former was soon bowled by Savage. Greenhop came next and made a stand in company with Hardy, who took Smith's place, and displayed some very fine batting when he was prettily caught by William for 16. Astley and Adams were soon disposed of but Bush was very obstinate, in his perpetually blocking the well pitched balls. His score was not high, but he remained at the wicket for a considerable length of time; at last however, he was well caught by Steel at long off. Much delay occurred during the innings, owing to the unavoidable absence of one or two of the 12th. At last Lieutenant De Lacy (the last man) was bowled by Captain Simpson thus leaving Major Miller without having hit even one ball. Their total was 46.

The Waikatos then sent in Steel and Willis to the bowling of Lacy and Hayley. Willis soon retired and his place was taken by Morgan, who, however, was given out leg before wicket before making any

score. Ensign Coulter came next and made some excellent play with Steel. Savage was the only other that troubled the field to any purpose. Captain Drury was bowled by Adams after making one run and Sandes was not out. Total 53.

The party then adjourned, and did ample justice to a cold luncheon, which was liberally provided by the 12th on the ground. After the "spread", the 12th went in for their second innings. Hardy met with a severe fall in making a run and had to retire, but he resumed the bat after a short interval, and succeeded in making 13. The fielding and bowling of the Waikatos showed a decided improvement, until the interval of Drum-Major Hasley (Astley) at the wicket, when runs were stolen in a manner that would have disgraced any school eleven and it seemed more than probable that the score would increase to a very formidable number. The Volunteers, however, called forth their best energies, and put a stop to so unprofessional a style of play. A fine and certainly most opportune "lob" from Ensign Coulter played havoc in the last wicket, leaving a tidy score of 76, and the poor "sixteen stone" Drum-Major not out for 19.

The sun was close down on the horizon, when the Waikatos went in to get 80 runs. The 12th showed plainly by their excellent fielding that they were resolved not to yield without a struggle. Morgan played a splendid innings of 17 when he was unfortunately run out. Coulter and Savage were well in for a score apiece when it became absolutely necessary to draw the stumps, as the ball was no longer visible. The match was therefore left unfinished, but the Waikatos were to all intent and purposes the victors, agreeably to the rule concerning one day matches.

For the 12th Regiment, I can speak very highly of the way in which their field was distributed, and I thought that the bowling of Adams was deserving of very high praise; the batting of Hardy was very fine in every respect and Bush's long-stopping was faultless.

Among the Waikatos, Ensign Coulter, Sergeant Morgan, and Privates Savage and Steel batted very well. Captain Simpson bowled and fielded in very neat style, but he was unfortunate in his innings. The finest specimen of cricket during the day was an extraordinary catch by Morgan at mid-off.

I must not omit to mention that the famous 12th Band were present on the ground during the afternoon, and performed several excellent pieces. (Daily Southern Cross, 29th July 1864)

12th Regiment			2nd Waikato Regiment			
1st Innings		2nd Innings	1st Innings		2nd Innings	
Pte Smith b. Simpson	0	c. 9	Pte Steel b. Astley	6	c. Smith, b. Adams	2
Pte Bush b. Savage	0	b. 5	Pte Willis run out	1	c. Lacy, b. Adams	4
Pte Greenhop c. Steel	9	c. 0	Sergt Morgan lbw Lacy	0	run out	17
Pte Hardy c. Wiltshire	16	b. 13	Ens Coulter c. Miller	10	not out	10
Drum Major Astley b. Savage	2	not out 19	Pte Wiltshire b. Astley	0	b.	8
Pte Adams b. Savage	1	lbw 0	Pte Savage b. Rush	19	not out	8
Sergt Bush c. Steel	4	b. 0	Pte Hannes lbw Adams	2	b. Adams	0
Lieut Cutbill b. Simpson	2	b. 4	Capt Simpson b. Adams	0		
Capt Richardson c. Savage	2	b. 4	Sergt Hood b. Rush	0	b. Rush	0
Lieut Lacy b. Simpson	1	b. 2	Capt Drury b. Adams	1		
Maj Miller not out	0	c. 5	Pte Sandes not out	0		
Byes etc	7	15		11		6
Total	46	76		53		45

Deserters

Police Court. Thomas Reilly was charged with being a deserter of the 12th Regiment. He was remanded until July, as there was another case against the prisoner of having goods in his possession supposed to have been stolen. (Daily Southern Cross, 17th August 1864) Note: Private (113) Thomas Reilly

Peter Reilly was brought up on remand, charged having deserted from the 12th Regiment. William Bradford, sworn: I am a Colour Sergeant in the Regiment. I know the prisoner. He is a Private in the 1st Battalion of the 12th Regiment, know him to have been absent from his detachment some time since the 8th of this month. He has been returned as a deserter. He has already been marked with the letter D for a previous desertion. The Commissioner of Police stated, with reference to the other charge against the prisoner, that of having a gold watch and some jewellery in his possession, supposed to have been stolen, he had ascertained that a robbery had been committed by the prisoner, but he (the Commissioner) was not as yet in possession of the name of the owner of the property, who was absent from Auckland; when he had ascertained this, he should take further action in the matter. He was then ordered to be sent to the main guard as a deserter, to be dealt with by the Military authorities. (New Zealand Herald, 24th August 1864)

Notes:

Private (3141) Peter Reilly - 28.3yrs, 5'8", fair complexion, light brown hair, grey eyes; enlisted 22.12.52 Newry labourer; born Killand Carrickmacross Cavan. Remarks - branded with "D" twice under left arm.

Colour Sergeant (3571) William Bradford took his discharge in New Zealand on 1st March 1868.

On the 13th instant, William Newell, a Private in the 12th Regiment, and attached to the Commissariat here, was brought up before E. Stewart, Esq. R.M., charged with desertion. It seems he was missed at *Tattoo* the previous evening, and his absence being reported, a search warrant was obtained, it being suspected that he was on board the *Princess Alice* brig, just cleared for Adelaide. Constable Canny and a Sergeant of the Commissariat Department were sent on board, and discovered him secreted in the hold, with some barrels and sacks over him. He has been handed over to the military authorities, to be dealt with according to martial law. It is but right to state that Captain Clarke, the commander of the *Princess Alice*, was totally ignorant of his being stowed away, and lent every facility to the officers sent in search of him. (New Zealand Herald, 24th December 1864)

William Newell, charged with desertion from the 12th Regiment, was arrested on board the *Princess Alice*, bound for Adelaide, on Tuesday last, and ordered by the Resident Magistrate at Port Waikato to be handed over to the main guard. (New Zealand Herald, 16th December 1864) Note: Corporal (661) William Newell returned to England with the Regiment in 1867.

Musters

Captain Cole died from sunstroke (PRO3727 WO12/2988 page 183) in Rangiriri on the 14th December 1864. Colonist, 3rd January 1865, reported that Captain Cole died from the effects of *coup de soleil* at Ngaruawahia.

Lieutenant Simon Bagge Triphook was promoted to Instructor of Musketry, vice Lieutenant W. H. Crawhall, attached to the Commissariat. (Daily Southern Cross, 24th December 1864)

Private (2952) Robert Dye, born Suffolk, drowned on the 1st June 1864. Five soldiers drowned between September and December 1864; Drummer Curtis and Privates Clancy, Farmer, Groundsell and Sullivan (PRO3727 WO12/2988 page 184).

After the death of Private Groundsell, his wife Sarah, aged twenty-nine and with two children aged three years and one year, married Private (3717) John Strahan also of the 12th Regiment in 1866.

Two soldiers transferred into the 12th from the 65th Regiment in September.

Private (2902) Charles Olley left Auckland on the 11th March 1864 to be discharged in Sydney. Five soldiers were discharged between January and March 1864 (PRO3726). Sergeant (2863) Fahey was demoted to Private on the 27th September 1864.

Corporal Robert Griffin re-enlisted and received a special bounty of £7. His re-enlistment states, enlisted aged fourteen for ten years on the 28th April 1848 and re-enlisted, aged thirty, for nine years on the 28th April 1864 (PRO3727). Griffin was twenty when posted to Ballarat during Eureka.

Corporal (762) Robert Snowden purchased his discharge for £20 on the 4th April 1864 (PRO3727). Snowden had enlisted in Sydney in January.

Private (892) Patrick Wallace transferred to the 50th Regiment on the 1st June 1864 (PRO3727). He had just arrived on the ship *Silver Eagle* in March 1864.

1865

Stations

Napier, Manapouri, Queens Redoubt, Raglan, Rangiriri, Te Rore, Wanganui and Whata Whata.

3rd New Zealand Land War - (1865-1872) Hau Hau Rebellion

The rebellion, fought in the Waikato region, was led by the Maori prophet Te Kooti who told his followers to shout "hau hau" in honour of the angel Gabriel. This he told his men would make them impervious to bullets.

On the 2nd January, the 1st Battalion furnished a detachment to Whata Whata, and another on the 29th April, to Mangawara Creek, Tanpiri, where they erected a redoubt.

On the 21st July, the detachment at Otahuhu was strengthened by a party of fifty-three of all ranks from the Queen's Redoubt, the detachment at Tanpiri joining Headquarters on the 8th November.

Peace Negotiations Threatened

Brigadier General Carey has issued an Order to the following effect: "All Europeans found on the western bank of the Punu river will be arrested and punished." The Order was given in consequence of the excited state of the Maoris, caused by an act of extreme folly committed by a Sergeant belonging to the second Waikato Regiment, in the neighbourhood of Kihikihi. He was out it appears with a party of five men, and before starting, he had received strict instructions not to interfere with Maoris unless molested. In direct defiance of this Order, he took upon himself to fire, or cause to be fired upon, a party of Maoris, since discovered to be friendly. These individuals, however, were well known as cattle stealers. One of them, (according to the native account) was wounded and has since died of his wounds. The body as yet has not been produced. The result of this untoward affair, at a crisis like the present when Mr. Graham is endeavouring by every means in his power to establish peace negotiations with the natives, has been to kindle a feeling of mistrust and enmity amongst the chiefs. They are red-hot about the affair, and in spite of Rewi's absence, threaten Te Awamutu and Kihikihi with immediate extermination. There is much division in their council, some being for prompt action, some for further deliberation. The Pai Marire gentlemen view the distraction of the above posts as *un fait accompli*, and are possibly contemplating our Brigadier in an epicurean point of view. The Sergeant's name, who has so committed himself, is Kennedy, lately belonging to the 12th Regiment. He is Colour Sergeant of a company in this Regiment; he awaits a general court martial. (New Zealand Spectator and Cook's Strait Guardian, 12th July 1865)

Note: Sergeant (2820) James Kennedy

Appointment of Surgeon W.G.N. Manley VC

On the 20th October, Surgeon W.G.N. Manley VC was posted on promotion, as Regimental Surgeon to the 1st Battalion. As Assistant Surgeon, on first appointment to the Royal Artillery, in June 1855, he served in the Crimea at the Siege of Sebastopol and in 1864, whilst serving in New Zealand, gained the Victoria Cross for the following act of bravery -

at the Maori pa, Tauranga, on the 29th April 1864, he volunteered to accompany the storming party into the pa. Here, Commander Hay RN was mortally wounded and when removed, Doctor Manley followed, amid a hail of lead, to attend upon him. This done, he again volunteered to enter the pa in search of wounded and being successful in finding many, he was the last man to quit it.

He also possessed the Royal Humane Society's Medal for saving the life of a man of the Royal Artillery in New Zealand on 21st July 1865 and for service with the British Ambulance in 1870-71.

Doctor Manley received the Prussian (steel) War Medal, the Iron Cross, and the Bavarian Order of Merit. He exchanged into the Royal Artillery on the 8th November 1867, finally attained the rank of Surgeon General and was appointed a Companion of the Order of the Bath.

Death of Colonel Kempt

As reported in the Daily Southern Cross 29th July 1865 -

A telegram was received last evening by Dr Mouat, principal medical officer, stating that Brevet Lieutenant Colonel Kempt had expired at the Queen's Redoubt. Colonel Kempt was seized with an apoplectic fit in the morning and died yesterday at half past 2 o'clock in the afternoon. The deceased officer, who was about sixty years of age, came from Sydney only a few months ago and was appointed to take the command of the Queen's Redoubt where 120 of the 12th Regiment are stationed. He had been in command at Sydney from June 1863 up to his leaving for New Zealand.

Colonel Kempt entered the Army as Ensign in June 1830, was appointed Lieutenant in 1837, Captain in 1842, purchased his Major's commission in 1854 and was appointed Brevet Lieutenant Colonel in 1858.

Mrs. Colonel Kempt came to New Zealand a short time after her husband and is now at the Queen's Redoubt. Her wishes will be decisive as to where her late husband will be buried.

However a letter to the SMH editor, on the 10th August 1865, advised that Kempt's rank -

was that of Colonel, having been promoted from his previous Brevet Lieutenant on the 5th February 1864.

Colonel Kempt was buried with full military honours in the Symonds Street cemetery, Auckland. Probate of his effects was sworn in London at under £3,000. His wife Mary Ann died, aged ninety, at Kensington London on the 25th March 1892. They had no children. (Australian Dictionary of Biography 1851-90, 5, K-Q)

Moerangi Village

I hear from a native source that I can rely upon that Rewi is wandering about between Kawhia and Taranaki, keeping up the spirits of the Maori war party, and forming a close union all along the west coast. Some of his people have gone to the Piako but for what purpose is not known.

Mr. Searancke and a detachment of the 12th Regiment, under Ensign Hobson, have just returned from the Mangawara Creek, where they destroyed Moerangi, the rebel camping village, near the landing place there. This will prove the means of cutting off all further communication between the Piako and the Lower Waikato. (Daily Southern Cross, 28th October 1865)

Embarkation of Military Invalids for England

The invalid soldiers who are to proceed home in the ship *Bombay* were embarked on Friday, from the Queen Street wharf. There were 150 men of the Royal Artillery, Engineers, Military Train and of the 12th, 14th, 18th, 40th, 43rd, 50th, 57th, 65th, 68th and 70th Regiments, and a few time-expired men of H.M. Navy. There were likewise also 30 limited-service men, 13 women and 23 children. About 1 o'clock, the wharf presented a scene of great animation, owing to the large number of friends and acquaintances of the gallant soldiers who had assembled to bid them goodbye and give them a parting cheer ere they left these shores. The men were embarked by means of Mr. Casey's cargo boats, and the embarkation took place under the direction of Major Paul and Major Mould. The following is a correct list of the saloon and second cabin passengers by this vessel:.... Captain T. G. Vereker (12th Regiment).... (Daily Southern Cross, 29th September 1865)

Headquarters – Relocation from Ngaruawahia to Napier

The Headquarters 1st Battalion, under Colonel Hamilton, left Ngaruawahia for Otahuhu on the 4th December en route to Napier on the east coast. The detachments at Whata Whata, Rangiriri, and Queen's Redoubt rejoined and arrived at Otahuhu on the 6th.

The Headquarters of the 12th Regiment, numbering 450, in command of Colonel Hamilton, arrived at Papakura on Tuesday evening, resuming their downward march to Otahuhu on morning. The Band played some lively airs in passing through the village of Papakura. The other officers being Major Miller, Captain Crawhall, Captain De Lacy Lacy, Lieutenant Brittain, and three others. (New Zealand Herald, 7th December 1865)

On the 9th December, the Headquarters having marched from Otahuhu, embarked at Auckland in *HMS Esk*. HQ consisted of Colonel Hamilton, Captain Crawhall; Lieutenants Dawson, Foster, Doonerty and Brittain, Ensign and Adjutant Thomas, Ensigns Taylor and Boulton, Assistant Surgeon Arden and 330 rank and file. HQ arrived at Napier on the 11th and occupied barracks there.

The Headquarters of her Majesty's 12th Regiment, in command of Colonel Hamilton, arrived in town at eight o'clock on Saturday morning from Otahuhu, for transport to Napier, in order to relieve the Headquarters of her Majesty's 70th Regiment, under orders for England. The 12th Regiment formed part of the force that made the Waikato campaign under General Cameron, and since the war it has been stationed in that district, with headquarters at Te Awamutu. It arrived at Otahuhu in the beginning of last week. The men were preceded on the march by the fine Band of the Regiment, playing lively airs, and on arriving at the Queen Street Wharf were conveyed in cargo boats to *HMS Esk*, the only man-of-war in harbour. The troops and baggage, together with officers' horses, having been taken on board, the *Esk* weighed anchor and steamed out of the harbour about eleven o'clock, for Napier. 350 rank and file embarked under the following officers: Colonel Hamilton, Captain Crawhall, Captain Dawson, Captain Foster, Captain Dooner, Assistant Surgeon Arden, Lieutenant Brittain, Ensign Taylor and Ensign Boulton. There are still two companies of the Regiment at Otahuhu, for whom there was not room in the *Esk* but who will be conveyed to Napier on the first opportunity. (Daily Southern Cross, 11th December 1865)

The remainder of the Battalion, under Brevet Major Miller, embarked at Auckland on the 15th December in *HMS Eclipse* with Captain Lacy, Lieutenants Triphook and Cutbill, and 160 rank and file. They joined Headquarters at Napier two days later. A subaltern's detachment was left at Otahuhu.

The Taranaki Herald reported under Military on 23rd December 1865:

a hundred and sixty rank and file of her Majesty's 12th Regiment, in command of Major Miller, embarked on board *H.M. Eclipse* yesterday morning, from the Queen Street wharf, for transport to Napier, in order to relieve the balance of her Majesty's 70th Regiment at that place, who are under orders for England. The men marched from their quarters at Otahuhu at an early hour yesterday morning, and reached town about nine o'clock, preceded by the band of her Majesty's 14th Regiment, who met them on the march. They were embarked in cargo boats, together with their luggage and stores, and left the harbour at noon. The following officers accompanied them: Major Miller (in command), Captain De Lacy, Lieutenant Triphook and Lieutenant Cutbill. Lieutenant Featherstone remains behind, in charge of a small detachment, who are ordered to keep the quarters at Otahuhu.

Arrived in Napier December 12. *HMS Esk*, Capt. Luce, from Auckland, with Colonel H. M. Hamilton (in command) Capt. Crawhall, Lieutenants Dawson, Foster, Dooner and Brittain, Ensign and Adjutant Thomas, Ensigns Taylor and Boulton, Assistant Surgeon Arden, and 330 rank and file of the 12th Regiment. (Hawke's Bay Herald, 16th December 1865)

Letter from Colonel Hamilton to Sir Donald McLean

31st Dec., 1865

My dear Mr. McLean,

I was asked yesterday by two or three persons, whom I knew nothing of, to allow the Band to play some 7 or 8 miles off, I refused in consequence of the distance, as the men could not be expected to march that distance. If there is any reason for the Band being sent, and I am asked by any one, whom I know and there is any reason for its going, I would be the last person in the world to refuse it. I shall be happy to allow it to go if carriages are provided and the Instruments can be taken without injury, and I am-asked to send it by any one you may depute to do so, if you think it advisable.

I am, Sincerely yours,
H. Hamilton.
Colonel & St. Col. 12th Regt.
Napier.

Note: MS-Papers-0032-0320 New Zealand National Library

Testimonial to Sergeant Major Kenny

A Medal for meritorious conduct and long service was presented a few days ago to Sergeant Major Kenny, 12th Regiment, at Ngaruawahia. His twenty-second year as a soldier is now completed, eleven years of which time he has held the rank of Sergeant Major. The presentation was accompanied by a short address from Colonel Hamilton, in which he expressed his extreme pleasure in seeing Sergt. Major Kenny wear the medal, and hoped that when their connection should terminate, his career would be no less successful, and his worth still more rewarded than they had hitherto been. Sergt. Major Kenny's public and private character have won him the admiration of his commanding officer, and the esteem of the men, and in no instance could the distinction now conferred be better merited. (New Zealand Herald, 30th June 1865)

Fatal Boat Accident in Napier Harbour - Three Men of the 70th Regiment Drowned

It is with feelings of regret that we have to record the occurrence of an accident of a very painful nature that happened in the outer harbour on Monday, the 18th of December, and which, we are sorry to add, terminated fatally. The facts connected with this sad affair are brief, and as nearly as we have been able to ascertain, as follows.

HMS Eclipse arrived in the roadstead about noon on Sunday, the 17th, with a detachment of the 12th Regiment, and with orders to embark three men of the 70th for whom the *Esk*, man-of-war, could not find room. The weather that day was very rough; the Bay being very nearly feather-white, notwithstanding which, however, an attempt was made by several boats from the shore (engaged for the purpose) to reach the *Eclipse* in order to proceed with the landing of the soldiers, but owing to the increasing sea, were obliged to put back. At the dawn of day on Monday morning, the embarkation of the 12th Regiment commenced and by 9 o'clock they had all been loaded in safety. The sea at the time being comparatively smooth, and the men marched to the barracks, preceded by their own drum and fife band.

However, shortly after a breeze sprang up, and before ten o'clock (at which hour the embarkation of the 70th began), it was blowing a stiff nor-easter, with heavy seas setting in. It was about 11 o'clock when the boat which contained the unfortunate men who were drowned, put off from shore; the numerous spectators, both military and civilian, who lined the beach, shaking hands with the poor fellows, wishing them a prosperous voyage home and expressing heartfelt hopes that they would reach their dear native land in safety; hopes, alas, never to be realised as regards three at any rate of the nineteen gallant fellows who embarked on board the *Esk*.....(From Hawks Bay Time 21st December 1865. The Sydney Morning Herald, 8th January 1866)

Theft of a Cheque and Gold Rings

Daily Southern Cross, 7th June 1865. Supreme Court. John Higgins, a soldier, pleaded not guilty to an indictment charging him with having stolen a cheque for £30 and several gold rings, studs, purse,

&c, from the premises of Captain De Lacy Lacy, of Whatawhata, on 11th February last. The prisoner was undefended. Mr. Wynn appeared for the prosecution, and briefly stated the main facts in the case to the jury.

Captain Gilbert De Lacy Lacy deposed: I am a Captain in the 12th Regiment. The prisoner belonged to a company of the same Regiment. I was stationed at Whatawhata in February last. I slept in the whare, which contained one room. On 11th February I left for Ngaruawhia. I left the desk on the shelf and the box on the table. When I came back I found the desk had been broken open. Nothing was taken out of the desk. The box contained a purse containing three gold studs, valued for £1, and £1 2s. 6d., a cheque for £30, and a private memorandum in my own writing. (Cheque and memorandum produced, also the desk, box, and purse). There was a presentation ring in the box. It was about the middle of the day when I left the whare. I left my servant there. The windows were closed. There were no fasteners on the doors. I returned on the 12th and went straight to my whare. On being informed that my place had been broken open, I made a search and found the articles mentioned were missing. .

Witness described the position in which he found the desk and box. The chisel (produced) was lying on the opposite side of the shelf to that on which the desk lay. The desk had been left in the leather case by me. I examined the box on the 12th, and found the purse and its contents and ring missing. I value the ring at £4. The prisoner had been taken to the Guard room on another offence, on the 20th March, and I ordered him to be searched. I was not present. By the Court: my whare was situated outside the Redoubt. The men were quartered inside the Redoubt.

Alexander Kirkland deposed: I am a Sergeant in the 12th Regiment. I was stationed at Whatawhata on 20th March last. I received instructions to search the prisoner from Captain De Lacy. I found nothing on his person. I then examined his knapsack, which was in the hut in which the prisoner stopped. Every man's knapsack is marked, and it was over his berth. The prisoner's regimental number was on the knapsack. Among the articles it contained were private letters addressed to the prisoner. I found, secreted in a sock, a purse (produced) containing a cheque, a memorandum, and a bill.

Ezeriah Vine deposed: I am a Sergeant in the 12th Regiment. I accompanied the last witness and searched the knapsack of the prisoner. His name and number were on the knapsack. Witness corroborated the testimony of the previous witness as to the contents of the knapsack. By the prisoner: I don't know where you were on the night the robbery was committed. It is usual for the men to be in barracks at half-past eight o'clock at night. I don't know whether you were in barracks or not, or on duty. I can't say you were in the hut next morning. By the Court: The prisoner was not present when we searched his knapsack. I did not inform him that I was about to search it. I believe Sergeant Kirkland did.

Patrick McAnley deposed: I am a Private in the 12th Regiment. I was Captain De Lacy's servant at Whatawhata. I recollect my master going away on the 11th February to Ngaruawahia. The windows were buttoned inside. The door had only an ordinary latch. The desk and box produced were in the whare when he left. I left the whare between eight and nine o'clock that night. I left the windows and doors closed. I returned to it about half-past eight o'clock the following morning. The desk was in the case, but not in its proper place. It had been broken open. When Captain De Lacy returned, I informed him of the circumstance. .

Sergeant Kirkland, re-called by the Court: The prisoner was not present when his knapsack was searched. He was not informed that it had been searched until he was before the Resident Magistrate's Court at Whatawhata. The prisoner had made his escape and was apprehended in the wood. By a Juror: I think the sock was not marked. The soldiers' socks are generally marked. This closed the case for the prosecution.

The prisoner said he was on guard on the night the robbery was committed, and had not left off duty until next morning. He said he was ignorant of the sock containing the purse being in his knapsack. He could not say that the knapsack belonged to him, as he was not present when it was searched. He

had subpoenaed Sergeant Paul, who was in command of the guard on that night, as a witness. Sergeant Paul was called, but did not answer. Mr. Justin, in reply to the Court, said he had sent the subpoena to the camp to witness.

His Honor charged the jury, who, without leaving the box, found the prisoner guilty. The prisoner called upon Captain De Lacy to give him a character. Captain De Lacy said the prisoner was a good soldier, but he had been convicted before. He could not give him a good character. His Honor said the prisoner had been convicted of the two charges against him on the clearest evidence. He sentenced him to 18 calendar months' imprisonment with hard labour for each offence, the sentence on the present charge to commence at the expiration of the first. (Note: Private (496) John Higgins)

Theft of a Watch

The Hawkes Bay Herald reported on Friday 29th December 1865 –

Resident Magistrates Court. Larceny. James Kelly, a Private of HM 12th Regiment, was charged with stealing a watch, £1.3s.6d in money, and a quantity of wearing apparel, the property of a baker in the employ of Mr. Blake, named John William McLean. The prosecutor at a late hour on the night of the 26th inst treated the prisoner and two other soldiers to drinks. He then went home and went to bed. Upon waking in the morning he found that a soldier's suit had been substituted for his own and that the watch and money had disappeared. He had omitted to lock the door before going to bed, so that any one could have come in without noise. The prisoner was subsequently apprehended at the Settler's Hotel with all the stolen clothes on. He was convicted and sentenced to four months imprisonment with hard labour.

Theft of Meat

The Hawkes Bay Herald reported on Saturday 30th December 1865 –

Resident Magistrates Court. Wednesday 27th December 1865. Larceny. John Simpson, Private 12th Regiment, was charged with having, on the 23rd inst., stolen a piece of meat value 6s, and a knife, the property of Michael Baldwin. Prisoner, on the night in question, was seen to take the meat out of the shop and run away. He was followed and caught with the stolen property in his possession. He was ordered to be imprisoned with hard labour for a period of 14 days.

Theft of a Watch

The Daily Southern Cross reported on Saturday 4th March 1865 –

Supreme Court. Friday 3rd March 1865. Watch Robbery. Theophilus James Manser (35) was arraigned, charged with stealing a silver watch and chain, the property of H. E. Leaden, at Maungatawhiri Creek, on the 18th of January last. Prisoner pleaded not guilty. Mr. Beveridge, in the absence of the Crown Prosecutor, briefly opened the case to the jury and proceeded to call the following evidence.

Herbert Edward Leaden deposed; I live at Maungatawhiri Creek and am agent for Government steamers at that place. I was in my office on the 18th of January last, and had a watch and chain on the desk, which I missed in the afternoon of that day. I next saw it in the possession of Edward Williams and at once identified it as my property. The watch produced by Constable McCaffery is the same. I saw the prisoner, who is a soldier of the 12th Regiment, at Maungatawhiri on the week of the robbery acting as Telegraph Orderly, or on fatigue duty. The watch is worth £8.

Henry Edward Williams deposed: I am a surveyor and about the 23rd of January was staying at Queen's Redoubt. I purchased a watch from a person named Fitzpatrick for £2 on the 24th. On the following day I met Mr. Leaden at Drury and in consequence of what he said I showed him the watch. The one produced is the same. He identified it as his property.

Thaddeus Fitzpatrick deposed: on the 24th January last, I was in charge of a store at Queen's Redoubt. The prisoner came into the store and asked if I had any watch keys for sale. I replied that I had not. He had a watch in his hand and said he had lost the key. He said it was of no use to him and asked me to buy it. I gave him 15s for it. There was a steel chain attached to it. The one produced is the same. In the evening, I showed the watch to Williams, the last witness, and he purchased it from me for £2.

Constable McCaffery deposed: I am stationed at Papakura and from information received I went to Mr. Leaden's at Maungatawhiri Creek, respecting a watch robbery. I received the watch produced from him and I apprehended the prisoner on suspicion of stealing it. He was pointed out to me by the witness Fitzpatrick, and on being interrogated said he bought the watch.

Thomas Newell deposed: I am acting Sergeant Major of detachment of HM's 12th Regiment at Queen's Redoubt, and know the prisoner who is a Private in the same Regiment. On the 24th of January he volunteered to give up his light duty at the Queen's Redoubt in order to go on escort to Maungatawhiri Creek, which would occupy him from eight am till nine pm, whilst his own duty would have been over by 4pm. I was present when the Constable inquired for the prisoner and sent for him. In reply to my inquiry, he said he bought the watch in Sydney.

This was the case for the prosecution. Prisoner handed in a written defence denying all knowledge of the robbery. His Honour (Sir G.A. Arney) summed up the evidence and the jury returned a verdict of larceny. Sentence – six months hard labour.

Robberies by Private Michael Keene

Papakura. Yesterday there was a special Court held here, Charles Mellsop Esq RM, presiding, to try a man belonging to the 12th Regiment, stationed at the Queen's Redoubt, for two separate robberies. The first information was laid by John Mayhub, a non-commissioned officer of the Royal Artillery, stationed at Papakura who charged one Michael Keene, Private in Her Majesty's 12th Regiment of Infantry with feloniously entering his tent and taking therefrom one silk pocket handkerchief, of the value of about three shillings and sixpence. When he had missed his property he gave information to the Police and the prisoner being suspected, was searched, and in his haversack found the stolen handkerchief. The same prisoner was charged upon the information of Joseph Andrews, Gunner in the Royal Artillery, with feloniously stealing, taking and conveying away off and from a tent occupied by this informant, one looking-glass, one pair of scissors and one belt, the property of the prosecutor. The evidence clearly proved the guilty acts of the prisoner and he was, for each offence, sentenced to one month's imprisonment with hard labour; the second term of confinement to commence after the expiration of the first. (New Zealand Herald, 29th May 1865)

Shooting at and Grievously Wounding Two Soldiers at Queens Redoubt

On Friday last, James Newcastle, otherwise the "Flying Dutchman" was again brought up before Charles Mellsop, Esq., Resident Magistrate, and charged upon the information of Sergeant William Scott, 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, stationed at Queen's Redoubt, with firing a gun loaded with slugs, with intent to do grievous bodily harm to Privates Thomas Corcoran and Robert White, 12th Regiment. The Police were again obliged to ask for a further remand of a week, in consequence of the witnesses for the prosecution not being able to be in attendance before that time. Sergeant Scott has seen the "Flying Dutchman" since his apprehension, and has identified him as the man who fired the gun loaded with slugs, on Saturday evening, February 11th, 1865, at Corcoran and White. (New Zealand Herald, 20th June 1865)

Note:

Sergeant (151) William Scott

Private (663) Thomas Corcoran

Private (3733) Robert White

Shooting at and Grievously Wounding Two Soldiers

James Newcastle, contractor, aged 27 years, was indicted for shooting at three persons, named William Scott, Thomas Corcoran, and Robert White, and grievously wounding two of them, at the Queen's Redoubt, Pokeno, on the night of 11th February last. Prisoner pleaded not guilty, and was defended by Mr. Weston. Mr. Brookfield stated the case for the prosecution.

William Scott deposed: I am a Sergeant of 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, and was stationed at Queen's Redoubt in February last. On the night of 11th February I was on duty in charge of a picquet looking out for absentees. Corcoran and White were two of the men with me. We searched the bush between the Queen's Redoubt and Great South Road. I received information that the absentees were in a whare in a gully on the edge of the stream. On my way thither I was challenged twice by some persons when about thirty yards from the whare. When first challenged I could not see the person on account of the bush. It was a clear night, but the light of the moon did not penetrate the bush. The person who challenged me went down the gully, and I followed him to the whare. There was a light and candle-light in the whare. I was met at the door by a man with a gun in his hands. I believe that person is the prisoner at the bar. He wanted to know who we were. I told him I was in charge of a picquet in search of absentees, and that I believed they were in the whare, and that I wished to satisfy myself whether they were there or not. He refused to allow me to do so, and said he would fire at me if I came into the whare. Some of the picquet had got round to the rear of the whare and were going to set fire to the whare. I ordered them to come away and not to force an entrance. They came away with me. The man at the door was a civilian, dressed in shirt sleeves and light trousers. As the picquet was in the act of leaving, the prisoner said. "If you're going, the devil take the hindmost," cocked his gun to his shoulder and fired. The gun was presented in the usual manner, so that I think its discharge was voluntary and not accidental. I stepped to one side. Corcoran and White were both wounded in the leg, and taken to hospital the same night. My party was not harmed. The incident took place between ten and eleven o'clock. I was about five minutes in conversation with the prisoner. I had a full view of his features as the light of the candle was shining upon his face. I remained with two men on the hill watching the whare and awaiting orders as to what I should do. The other men returned to Camp. In consequence of orders I received, I returned to Camp. On the following evening, went to the whare with two policemen, but found no person there. .

By Mr. Weston: the whare was ten feet square. There was a slab chimney, but no windows. The door was open when I first saw the whare, at a distance of about sixteen yards. It was dark at that particular spot. I stopped when within about five yards from the whare. While talking to the prisoner a second man appeared, from inside the whare. A fire was burning in the fire place. I had never seen the prisoner before that night. I next saw him in the middle of the following June in Constable King's house, we had arrested him on this charge. I identified the prisoner, from his general appearance, as the person I had seen in the doorway of the whare. That is the only means I have of identifying the prisoner. I am certain he is the prisoner.

By Mr Brookfield: I recognised the prisoner before Constable King asked me. I had heard in Auckland that a person was in custody for this charge, but where he was or who he was, I did not know; but I recognised the prisoner without his being pointed out to me. I could easily distinguish the features of the person standing at the door.

Thomas Corcoran deposed: I am a Private in the 12th Regiment. On the evening of the 11th February last I formed one of a picquet who were looking for absentees, under the charge of last witness. After searching the bush for some time we were informed that the absentees were drinking in a whare. When I was about forty yards from the whare we were challenged in military style. One of us answered the second challenge. I went up to the door, and was about to knock when it opened. A gun was presented at my head about two yards from me. I saw the man's features by the moonlight and the light in the whare. There was another man in the whare. He was armed with a pistol or revolver. When the man presented the gun he did not say anything. I jumped to one side to avoid the shot. I then heard some one say, "Fire on them," or "Fire, fire." Sergeant Scott must have been very close to

the whare. I was the first at the whare. The prisoner was the person who presented the gun at me. I can say so conscientiously. The other man in the whare went by the name of the "Flying Devil," in consequence of his being here today and away tomorrow. I heard Sergeant Scott ask if there were any soldiers concealed in the whare, and requested the prisoner to allow him to search the whare. One of the two men refused to allow him, and said if he did not clear out he would fire. The person who spoke was standing in front of the whare. Sergeant Scott then gave the order to the men to retire. When retiring a gun was fired from the whare. Prisoner is the man who had the gun, and presented it. I was wounded in the leg and taken to the hospital where I was under treatment 12 or 14 days. The prisoner was in his shirt sleeves and had on light trousers.

By Mr. Weston: I did not know that a person named Newcastle lived in the whare. I never heard the person in the whare called James Newcastle. He went by different names. I have heard him called Black, and Swan, and the "Flying Devil." .

Robert White was examined, but his evidence was substantially the same as the testimony of the previous witnesses. Witness was confined in hospital for a month in consequence of the gunshot wound he received.

Lieutenant Dooner deposed: On the afternoon of the 11th February, I was riding down towards the Queen's Redoubt, when I met two men riding on horseback. They came out of the bush from the direction of the whare. I believe the prisoner was one of the two men.

By Mr. Weston: I know that two men lived in the whare who sold grog on the sly. Some of the men were suspected of going to the whare. One of the two men was known by the name of the "Flying Devil," or "Flying Dutchman." .

Michael Dunbar deposed: I know the prisoner well. About four mouths ago I saw him in Auckland when I had a conversation with him in Queen Street. I told him I had heard there was a warrant out for his apprehension. I asked him if it was true and he said, "It has blown over." I said if such was not the case he was foolish for coming to town, as the Police would know him. He said there were no policemen in town who know him. We then parted.

Mr. Weston: The prisoner did not tell me that he had shot at the prosecutors. He bore an excellent character, I don't believe he did fire the gun. He might have told what he did by way of "chaffing."

Constable King deposed: I have known the prisoner since his apprehension. I apprehended him on the charge of shooting at two soldiers with intent. From information furnished me by the Commissioner of Police, I arrested him. The Commissioner described his appearance and dress. Prisoner told me he came from the Cape about two years ago. He told me he had been living at the Queen's Redoubt, and that his name was James Newcastle. I then arrested him and took him to Papakura. I was living at the Police station there. Sergeant Scott came to my house, where he saw the prisoner and recognised him as the man who had fired the shot. I had previously had a conversation with Sergeant Scott. He told me he had no doubt the prisoner was the person who had committed the offence.

By Mr. Weston: I had personally told Sergeant Scott that I had arrested the prisoner on that charge.

Dr. George B. Popplewell described the injuries received by two of the prosecutors. The gunshot wounds were not severe. There were three flesh wounds on the back of the leg of the two men, caused by small shot. Corcoran was confined about a fortnight, and White one month. This closed the case for the prosecution. Mr. Weston addressed the Jury for the defence, which was to prove an alibi that the prisoner was at Pukekura at the time of the commission of the alleged offence and mistaken identity.

Colour Sergeant George Wilson deposed: I am stationed at Cambridge, in 1st Waikato Regiment. I know the prisoner well since August, 1854. He was then a Private in No. 3 Company, stationed at Cambridge. He was afterwards removed to Pukekura. I saw him and another man at Cambridge on 11th February. He came for stores. I made an entry of it in my account book, as I had charge of the stores. On 7th March, the prisoner and others were struck off pay to go upon their land. When a man

is absent for any length of time it must be known to the non-commissioned officers of the Company, and the Adjutant would also be informed of his absence, which could not be concealed. The prisoner bore a very good character. No charges were ever preferred against him. The prisoner spent his leisure time in study - taking sketches of scenery, learning mathematics and shorthand. In fact he was a remarkable character. He was never without a grievance and making complaints.

By Mr. Brookfield: I recollect the prisoner being at Cambridge on 11th February from conversation I had with him, and from the entry in the book. If Newcastle had sent a person for the goods, I could have given him them on producing the order. That was not done on this occasion. The prisoner had been absent from Pukekura for two or three days. I would not necessarily know of it.

Thomas Kohler, boarding house keeper at Cambridge, deposed that he knew the prisoner since 1864. They had been in the same Regiment. On 11th February the prisoner and witness were at Pukekura. Prisoner had a pass to go to Cambridge. Witness accompanied him there without a pass. They went to last witness to get some stores. They returned together to Pukekura at night.

Captain James Clair deposed: that Cambridge was about eighty-six miles from Pokeno. It would take two days to go from one place to the other on horseback. He saw the prisoner on the 1st February, and again on the 14th at Cambridge. He had been summoned by witness from Pukekura, to attend a Court Martial at Cambridge. He could not have attended unless he had been at Pukekura on the previous day. It was the duty of witness to see that prisoner was not absent from the Regiment until after the trial of the prisoner charged with having set fire to buildings at Pukekura Redoubt. His absence could not be unknown to the non-commissioned officers or Adjutant if the former did their duty. The prisoner was a mild, well behaved, and inoffensive man.

Lieutenant A. Greggson, No. 6 Company, Waikato Regiment, deposed that he was not informed of the absence of the prisoner in February last.

Colour Sergeant Daniel Campbell, of No. 6 Company deposed that he saw the prisoner on the 11th February at Pukekura.

Captain M. Kuppner, of the 3rd Waikato Regiment, deposed that, on or about the 6th February, he had spoken to the prisoner at Cambridge. The prisoner received pay for the month of February. If he had been absent the pay would have been stopped. This concluded the evidence.

Mr. Brookfield addressed the jury. His Honor summed up at considerable length, reviewing the entire evidence in the case, and setting forth the law bearing upon it in his usual lucid and careful manner. The Jury, without leaving the bench, returned a verdict of acquittal. Prisoner was arraigned on a second indictment, charging him with shooting at the two men wounded with intent to kill and murder. Mr. Brookfield stated that, after the evidence adduced as to the prisoner's good character, he did not intend to offer any evidence, and would withdraw the charge. The Jury, under the direction of the Court, returned a verdict of not guilty. The prisoner was then discharged. (Supreme Court. Criminal Sessions. Daily Southern Cross, 9th September 1865).

Compensation Court

The sittings of the Compensation Court were resumed at ten o'clock this morning....Charles Smith, Mungapukatai, Waipa, £153. Claimed abandoned his farm in 1862 and his house was destroyed in October 1863, by the troops. Colonel Hamilton cut it in pieces and took it away. It was valued at £100. He claimed £45 for stockyard and stable; £12, fencing; £17 10s., 70 bushels of wheat; £40. forty pigs destroyed by natives; £4, fowls; £9, tools, etc. (Daily Southern Cross, 12th April 1865)

Stealing

Daily Southern Cross, 28th August 1865, reported:

Supreme Court. Henry Daly, soldier 12th Regiment (aged 22), horse stealing, value £50. Prosecutor, John Duggan. Committed June 16, 1865. Daly is one of the prisoners who assaulted turnkey Dunn and rushed the front gate on 15th August inst, thereby effecting his

escape. He was taken shortly after he was wounded on the arm and side. The guard on duty bayoneted him as he was escaping through the gate.

John Williams and Samuel McTavish, soldiers 12th Regiment (aged 25 & 23), feloniously entering a bank and stealing therefrom certain articles. Prosecutors William Osborne and others. Committed July 25, 1865.

John Bott and Joseph Duckworth, soldiers 12th Regiment (21), larceny, value £1 11s.

Note:

Private (1044) John Williams

Private (1102) Samuel McTavish

Private (903) John Bott

Private (996) Joseph Duckworth

Larceny

John Simpson, Private H.M. 12th Regiment, was charged with having, on the 23rd inst., stolen a piece of meat, value 6s, and a knife the property of Michael Baldwin. Prisoner on the night in question, was seen to take the meat out of the shop and run away. He was followed and caught with the stolen property in his possession. He was ordered to be imprisoned with hard labor for a period of 14 days.

James Kelly, a Private of H.M. 12th Regiment, was charged with stealing a watch, £1 3s. 6d. in money, and a quantity of wearing apparel, the property of a baker in the employ of Mr. Blake, named John William McLean. The prosecutor at a late hour on the night of the 26th inst. treated the prisoner and two other soldiers to drinks. He then went home and went to bed. Upon awakening in the morning he found that a soldier's suit had been substituted for his own and that the watch and money had disappeared. He had omitted to lock the door before going to bed, so that any one could have come in without noise. The prisoner was subsequently apprehended at the Settler's Hotel with all the stolen clothes on. He was convicted and sentenced to four months imprisonment with hard labour. (Hawke's Bay Herald, 30th December 1865)

Note: Private (896) James Kelly

Stealing a Piece of Pork

Booth Charlesworth, a Private in her Majesty's 12th Regiment of Foot, stationed at the Queen's Redoubt, was then brought up and charged upon the information of Robert Thornly with feloniously stealing, taking, and carrying away, off and from the stores of Messrs. Hamilton and Co., at Queen's Redoubt one piece of pork of the value of four shillings five and eight pence. The prisoner confessed his guilt in the matter, but said if he was not drunk he would not have committed the offence. Sergeant Tinte, who was present as an evidence in the matter, spoke as to the man's previous good character. The Magistrate told the prisoner that drunkenness was no excuse, but in consideration of his previous good character, he would only sentence him to 14 days' imprisonment in the common goal, Auckland, with hard labor. (Resident Magistrate's Court, Papakura. New Zealand Herald, 26th June 1865)

Cricket - Officers v. Non-commissioned Officers and Men

A match of the eleven of the officers versus non-commissioned officers and men was played, on Saturday, in the Albert Barracks. It will be remembered that on the previous Saturday an interesting match between these eleven terminated in favour of the officers by 39 runs, and the non-commissioned officers and men thereupon challenged the officers to play another match on the same ground last Saturday. The weather was unusually propitious, and a good day's sport was indicated as the two elevens collected together for the contest. There was, likewise a fair attendance of spectators, who evinced some interest in the match and during the day the proceedings were enlivened by the Band of H. M. 14th Regiment, which was stationed on the ground, through the kindness of the officer commanding. Captains - Officers: Major Baker. Men: Trumpeter Clements.

As it was now getting late, the contest was given up, and the match of course decided by the first innings. We understand that another match between officers and non-commissioned officers and men will be played before the season terminates. (Daily Southern Cross, 29th November 1865)

The following is the score:

Officers			Non-Commissioned Officers & Men	
	1st Innings	2nd Innings	1st Innings	
etc				
Mr. Brittain st. Clements	0	b. Adams 3	Adams run out	9
etc				

Deserters

Daily Southern Cross, 24th July 1865. Police Court. Joseph Smith pleaded guilty to being a deserter from the 12th Regiment and was handed over to the military authorities. (Private (747) Joseph Smith)

Daily Southern Cross, 23rd October 1865. Police Court. John Delaney, from the 12th Regiment was ordered to be handed over to the main guard. (Private (442) John Delaney)

Daily Southern Cross, 23rd November 1865. Police Court. Samuel McCormick was charged with being a deserter from the 12th Regiment, and Joseph Reek with being a deserter from the 70th Regiment. The prisoners having been identified, they were ordered to be handed over to the main guard.

Musters

Private (3317) Thomas Payne drowned in January 1865.

Private (442) John Delaney escaped from prison on the 28th February 1865.

Captains Downing and Vereker returned to England in August 1865.

Forty soldiers took discharge in 1865.

There were eleven desertions between October and December 1865.

The first recruits in New Zealand (PRO3729) –

	Height	Age	Date of Enlistment	Bounty	Bringing Money and Attesting
James Wright	5'6"		7.7.1865	£1	16s
James Dornan	5'8"		19.7.1865	£1	16s
John Fitzpatrick	5'6 7/8"	33	4.10.1865	£1	16s

Note that Dornan and Wright had earlier resigned in the same month. The two men forfeited their entitlement to the special bounty of £7 for "men re-engaging in the Colonies."

Hospital Sergeant (3217) John Thompson re-enlisted for ten years and nine days. Aged twenty-eight and eleven months on the 25th July 1865. He had enlisted for ten years at age seventeen and eight months on the 29th May 1853 and had been posted to Ballarat at age eighteen. Thompson received a special bounty of £7 for "men re-engaging in the Colonies."

Corporal (2553) Griffin was promoted to Sergeant on the 10th June 1865 (PRO3729).

1866

Stations

Auckland, Napier, Otahuhu, Queens Redoubt, Raglan, Tauranga, Te Riri and Wairoa.

Troop Movements

Captain Crawhall and Ensign Onslow embarked from England on the 12th December 1865 and arrived in Auckland on the 5th March 1866. (PRO3729)

Promotions and Appointments

Daily Southern Cross, 6th February 1866, reported: The following promotions, appointments and resignations are noticed in the United Service Gazette:

12th Foot; Staff Surgeon W. G. N. Manley to be Surgeon, vice A. F. Baitley, appointed to the Staff; Captain and Brevet Major W. H. Queade to be Major without purchase, vice Brevet Colonel J. F. Kempt, deceased;

Lieutenant W. Keough to be Captain, without purchase, vice Brevet Major Queade; Ensign A. Woodward to be Lieutenant, without purchase, vice Keough; Ensign J. L. B. Thomas to be Lieutenant, without purchase, vice A. L. Whiffle, deceased; Ensign A. J. H. Daubeny to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Woodward, whose promotion by purchase on the 8th August 1865, has been cancelled; Jones to be Assistant-Surgeon vice W. G. N. Manley promoted on the staff.

The following general order appeared in the United Service Gazette of November 11, 1865:

General Order, No. 872
Horse Guards, S.W.
October 20, 1865

His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal, commanding-in-chief, notifies to the Army that her Majesty has approved of the promotion of Assistant Surgeon Manley, V.C., Royal Artillery, to be a Staff Surgeon, in consideration of the distinguished and meritorious services rendered by that Officer to the sick and wounded in the field during the recent operations in New Zealand. By command of his Royal Highness, the Field-Marshal commanding in-chief. (Signed) William Paulet, Adjutant-General.

Ensign W. W. R. Onslow, 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, at Chatham, has also been placed under orders to embark for New Zealand, to join the headquarters of his Regiment,

Dr. Arden and Paymaster Olivey

The Taranaki Herald reported under The Military on the 2nd June 1866 that Dr. Arden had been promoted to Surgeon and transferred from the 12th Regiment to HQ Staff. The Herald also advised that Paymaster Olivey had been promoted to Brevet Major.

Casualties: (PRO3729) Private (45) William Pike was **killed in action** on the 5th January 1866.

Pike had arrived in Melbourne on the ship *Donald Mackay* in July 1859, was in a civil prison between April and June 1859. Pike deserted in Hobart in October 1859 and was described as 19.6yrs, 5'6", fair complexion; light brown hair; grey eyes; enlisted 30.11.57 Great Grimsby, labourer; born Kingsland Middlesex. (PRO3718 and PRO3720).

Relocation to Tauranga

On the 31st January and 17th February, the 1st Battalion furnished detachments to Wairoa and Tauranga respectively; the Headquarters, under Colonel Hamilton, following to Tauranga a week later, and, between the 9th March and the 23rd May, Officers and men from three outposts (under

Ensigns Taylor, Turner, and Boulton), and the detachment under Captain O'Shaughnessy from Raglan, rejoined Headquarters.

On the 28th August, an Officer's party, from the detachment at Napier, proceeded under Lieutenant Hurst to Waipawamate.

Detachment at Wairoa

Imperial troops are going to be despatched to Wairoa. I hear that it is No. 2 company of the 12th Regiment who, it is said, will take their departure in the *St. Kilda* and *Huntress* either tomorrow or the next day. I cannot look at this as a wise step on the part of the "powers that be". However, we must wait to see the result. (New Zealand Herald, 6th February 1866)

Probable Mutiny at Wairoa

Webb's official history of the 12th Regiment advised only that a detachment had been stationed at Wairoa whereas the Payrolls and Musters were more explicit and vocal. Almost all of the detachment of eighty men from Colour Sergeant to Private had been confined to Barracks, military prison or civil prison from July to December 1866.

One Colour Sergeant, one Sergeant, two Corporals, forty eight Privates and three Drummers were sentenced to various periods of confinement mostly six months. Twelve soldiers were sentenced to military prison and eight soldiers were sentenced to civil prison. One soldier from the 65th Regiment was also sentenced to civil prison.

It is significant that William Green was demoted from Colour Sergeant to Private and forfeited Good Conduct Pay on the 13th September 1866 after being confined from the 1st to the 12th September 1866.

Since the records are held by the PRO in England, the cause of this major incident is unknown.

Race Meeting at Urumoa – Wairoa Races

A meeting was held today, at the Clyde Hotel, to make some arrangements for the early racing meet at Wairoa. The attendance was not large. Messrs. J. Powdrell, Gethin, Finlayson, Carrol, with Mr. Brittain, of the 12th Regiment, were appointed stewards; Mr. Stopford, Judge; and Mr. C. Harmer, Clerk of the Course. Subscription lists were opened, and the time fixed for New Year's Day. As the interval is so brief, the stewards promised to furnish a programme forthwith. There is a probability of from £80 to £100 being collected. The old racecourse at Urumoa is the ground chosen.

Arrival of the Sydney detachment on ship *Auckland* and Relocation from Auckland to Tauranga

Daily Southern Cross reported on 27th October 1866 -

The detachment of H.M. 12th Regiment, which arrived here from Sydney in the mail steamer (*Auckland*) on Monday, was sent down to Tauranga in the *s.s. Queen* yesterday. It consisted of 73 men, in command of Captain Marcon. There were also 11 women and 27 children. Lieutenant Woodward and Ensign Winnington accompanied the troops.

New Zealand Herald, 27th October 1866, reported under Shipping Intelligence -

The *SS Queen*, Captain Kreeft, left the wharf yesterday at 2 p.m. for the Southern provinces and Tauranga, with a large general cargo and several passengers. She also took 76 men, 11 women, and 27 children, of the 12th Regiment, in charge. Captain Marcon, Lieutenant Woodward, and Ensign Winnington, for the latter place.

Arrival of the last detachments from Brisbane and Hobart on the ship *Alice Cameron* and Relocation from Auckland to Tauranga

The New Zealand Herald reported on Tuesday, the 18th November 1866, the arrival of the barque *Alice Cameron* –

The “Circular Saw” clipper *Alice Cameron* arrived in harbour at an early hour yesterday morning. After a good run of ten days from Sydney, bringing a full general cargo and the following passengers – Captain Mair, Captain Sillery...28 soldiers, women and children.

The *Alice Cameron* left Sydney late on the evening of the 31st ultimo and had fine weather all the way, with light northerly airs for the first four days. Sighted the Three Kings on Thursday last and was off the port on Sunday afternoon. Reports speaking to the barque *Anglo Saxon*, in 126°N, from California, bound to Melbourne, 66 days out, with flour and wheat. The *Alice Cameron* has entered inwards at the Customs House and will come alongside the wharf today to discharge, after which she will leave for San Francisco.

Daily Southern Cross, 13th November 1866, reported -

The P.N.Z. and A.R.M company's s.s. *Lord Ashley*, Captain A. Kennedy, left the wharf at five o'clock yesterday for Tauranga and the South, carrying passengers and cargo for the West Coast and Melbourne, and the supplemental mail via Suez. Amongst her cargo we observe an export of 60 sheep from Mr. Buckland's well-known flock, intended for Dunedin. Passengers: Saloon - ... Captains Sillery and Mair (12th Regiment),... Cabin - 34 soldiers, 6 women, and 11 children. .

Mr. Benjamin Joyner, formerly Private (156), recalled the landing in New Zealand in a letter entitled the Old Burial Ground to the Brisbane Courier dated 13th October 1913 –

Sir, In 1863 a detachment of the 12th Foot was in Brisbane, under the command of Lieutenant Seymour and Ensign Brittain. In 1866 the right wing of the 50th Regiment left New Zealand for Sydney under the command of Colonel Waddy, and relieved a detachment of the 12th Foot, and also the detachment at Brisbane.

In 1866, I was stationed at Tauranga (New Zealand) with my Regiment and helped to assist the detachment of the 12th from Brisbane to disembark. At that time there were no wharves at Tauranga. The steamer came close to the shore and then the men were transhipped into punts, and from them were either carried ashore by us or else waded through the water to dry land.

If a Mr. Cahill, or a Mr. Croft, who was in the Post Office Brisbane, and belonged to the 12th, are alive they could tell you the date they left for New Zealand. I belonged to the 12th and served in the Regiment during part of the war. I also am in possession of the war medal.

After the end of the 3rd New Zealand Land war, Joyner left for England with the Regiment where he took discharge and returned to Gladstone, Queensland, Australia. He died in Brisbane on the 1st September 1925, aged 78. His grave though is in Gladstone, along with that of his wife who died in September 1938, aged 87.

Private (1172) Edward Fahey and Wife

On board the ship, *Alice Cameron*, was Mrs. Fahey and child, and the following is an abridged account provided by a descendant Mrs. Carolyn Johnston Rhodes of Auckland, New Zealand –

on the 21st August 1850, my mother's grandmother, Rebecca Elizabeth Kilsby married Private Edward Fahey 12th Regiment at Weedon, Northamptonshire. Fahey's father, also called Edward, was in the 12th as well and came from Co. Kerry.

Edward and Rebecca arrived in Melbourne on the ship *Camperdown* in 1854. Private Fahey was in the Regiment's band. They had a son named Edward in Paddington, Sydney, 1859. Private Fahey was in hospital for twenty two days in late 1861 and was invalided out of the service in February 1862.

On the 12th November 1866, Mrs Fahey and child arrived on the *Alice Cameron* in Auckland with soldiers of the 12th. I don't know Private Fahey's fate but I believe his wife deserted him

and she must have met another soldier who was serving in either the Brisbane or Hobart detachments.

The child Edward was given a new identity "Charles": - the name of Rebecca's brother and told he was born in Tahiti. This created a problem when he was old and applied for a pension. No birth certificate.

The 12th was camped here in Otahuhu where I live, as were many other Regiments over the years. The town was settled in 1848 by Fencibles, who were pensioners from many Regiments.

There was an old military hospital here for many years. Sadly it was demolished as was most of Otahuhu's historic past. New Zealand's first VC (posthumous) is buried here and the grave kept in order by the Army.

Minden Peak

On the 9th and 10th November, the 12th furnished two strong detachments of two hundred rank and file, with a proportion of Officers to each, in aid of the civil power. The first of these proceeded on the 9th, over a very hilly and rugged country, and pitched their camp in a commanding position, subsequently named "Minden Peak," about fifteen miles from Tauranga, and opposite the Maori village of Waiwhatawhata, and the second marched on the 10th to the Wairoa River. The services of the Battalion not being required on either occasion, they returned to camp.

In consequence of reports received of reinforcements of hostile Maori having joined the rebels, another reserve, consisting of five Officers and 156 of other ranks, marched to Minden Peak, where it remained.

On the 12th November, a party of twelve Officers and two hundred of other ranks, under Colonel Hamilton, left for the scene of operations, but returned to camp at Tauranga the same night.

All danger of attack from hostile Maori having now ceased, the camp at Minden Peak was broken up the next day when the detachment returned.

The Daily Southern Cross reported on 30th November 1866: Expedition to Waiwhatawhata -

On Sunday 150 men, in command of Captain Lowry, Ensigns Ward, Winnington, Onslow and Cooper, marched from Te Papa to the Wairoa, and stopped there for some considerable time, when the order was given to fall in and return, as the danger flag had not been hoisted. They were on their road home when the flag (a red blanket) was placed on the pole to warn them to come to the Peak as there was danger, and they retraced their steps and arrived at the summit about five p.m., after a heavy day's march. However, nothing of any moment occurred but vague reports of large numbers of Hauhaus being in the vicinity who intended to stop the surveyors the next morning. All preparations were made for the night, and for continuing the cutting the next day, the orders being that the men should fall in at six a.m.

On Monday morning, at the time appointed, the men fell in and 101 men, 4 Sergeants, 4 Corporals, and 1 Drummer, under the command of Captain O'Shaughnessy, Lieutenant Dooner, Ensigns Boulton and Onslow, accompanied by Mr. Mackay, Mr. Turner, and his assistants, together with the friendly natives, marched to the bush situated about two miles from Minden Peak, and close to the village of Waiwhatawhata, to commence cutting the line.

A reserve consisting of forty men, in command of Captain Marcon, Lieutenant Woodward, Ensigns Ward and Winnington, took up a position on the ridge where they had a fine view of the outlying country; but the only natives visible were three derelict old Hauhau women going through their mysterious devotions round the pole, shrieking like fiends but they soon ceased their howling.

Mr. Mackay sent a friendly native to the settlement with a flag of truce, in order to find out whether Hice, the envoy of Thompson, had arrived, as it was reported he had the night before;

but it was proved on the return of the native that it was entirely false, he not having been there. The survey was then proceeded with. If the Hauhaus had any intention of fighting here, they had a splendid opportunity of doing so, as the troops had to penetrate into a dense bush situated in a gully, when they might have opened a murderous fire and retreated into the bush, where it would have been madness to have followed them.

Killing of John Arbon by the Hau Haus

The Wanganui Chronicle of 9th December gives the following account of the recent cold-blooded murder near Nukumarau.

On Wednesday afternoon, a carter named John Arbon, in the employment of Mr. Simpson, who had been out at Nukumarau with a load to the canteen there, was returning with his cart filled with empty barrels, when after proceeding in this direction about four miles, and when about a mile on, the other side of Hie Otatoka stream, he seems to have been set on by Maories, and dispatched with circumstances of great barbarity.

When his body was found the poor fellow's dog was sitting by its side. It presented a fearful spectacle. The unfortunate man seems to have been first shot, as a Maori bullet was found lying near the corpse. He had also been stabbed in front of the throat with a knife and then his throat had been cut. Two cuts appear on the right side of the head, about two inches long, stretching from the temple to the ear. The inside of his right arm was much cut, and his right leg was broken below the knee. There are also one or two cuts in the back of the head. The whole of his back was hacked and hewed as with a tomahawk. His body was opened in front there being a cut from his breast to the lower part of the abdomen, and two transverse cuts to the right side, one at the breast and the other below the ribs. The heart and bowels were protruding. The intention of the murderers seems to have been to cut the body into pieces, possibly with the view of more easily carrying it off. But they appear to have been alarmed before they accomplished their object.

The cart had been led about three hundred yards along the road, from which it turned into a pah about a mile distant. The mark of the wheels has been traced to within half a mile of this pah. The body was taken back to Nukumarau, and was buried on Thursday evening.

The deceased was a native of England, and had served twelve years in the 12th Regiment, from which he was discharged about three years ago. He had been in Mr. Simpson's employment for two years and a half, and was much esteemed for his good conduct. (from New Zealand, Sydney Morning Herald 3rd January 1866)

Note: Private (2939) John Arbon arrived with a detachment on the ship *Lancashire Witch* in Sydney in 1856 and was discharged in Sydney on 21st April 1863.

Relocation of Headquarters from Ngaruawahia to Napier - January 1866

A correspondent at Ngaruawahia town describes the departure of the 12th Regiment:

At an early hour on the morning of the 6th, the township and camp at Ngaruawahia were all astir, the occasion being the departure of the well known 12th, under the command of Colonel Hamilton, who had become so familiar with their quarters as to give them an interest in the once royal village of the late Te Where Where. And the interest taken in the gallant fellows by the natives of the district will, we doubt not, be long appreciated by them.

The route having come some days prior to the march, time was given to prepare for a well merited ovation, which evidently pleased the gallant commander and delighted all. The hour having arrived, the troops marched to the martial music of the Band of the Regiment from the parade ground to the beach.

On their arrival at the wharf a novel scene was presented to them, an archway surmounted by a beautifully wrought banner having been erected.

The banner was made under the direction of Mr. De Thierry, native interpreter, appropriate devices having been painted on it by Mr. Rowe, of the Survey Department. On the right side of the banner was a picture of a 12th man supporting a Union Jack, beneath which was a native with spear reversed, and a bunch of flax, the emblem of peace, in his right hand. The banner was mounted on two elaborately decorated poles, supported by two of the principal Maori chiefs. Beneath this the troops marched amidst loud huzzas, which drowned the music and resounded through the romantic heights on the western bank of the Waipa.

On the wharf, upwards of eighty natives, painted and otherwise decorated, performed the war dance, much to the delight of the spectators. The native women were neatly attired, with the exception of their very gay head-dresses. An address had been prepared, which was to have been read by Mr. De Thierry, and presented to Colonel Hamilton, but the excitement of the people, Maori and pakeha, precluded the possibility. The troops embarked, after which the steamer and barges cast off; and as they left the wharf, to the tune of "Auld Lang Syne", and the vessels doubled the bend of the swift flowing Waikato, cheers and counter cheers resounded over the waters. (Argus 30th January 1866) .

Arrival in Napier

SS *Aburiri* arrived by daylight this morning, having on board the headquarters of the 12th Regiment from Napier, under Colonel Hamilton, and departed this evening for Auckland with the remainder (headquarters) of the 68th. This Regiment has been stationed at Tauranga during the last two years, and as a body won the esteem of the whole of the residents of the district, as well as the fear and respect of the natives.

Perhaps, with regard to the latter, no officer had succeeded better than Colonel Greer. It was his good fortune, with the force under his command, to give the rebels the severest dressing ever received by them from regular forces, at least since the war commenced. A large number of natives have congregated in camp to day for the purpose of bidding the troops good bye. (Auckland Herald, March 1, Tauranga. From NZ February 23. Sydney Morning Herald 10th March 1866)

End of the 3rd New Zealand Land War (Waikato)

The Taranaki Herald reported on Saturday the 24th November 1866 under The Front -

The Governor gives it as his opinion that the war is over on the West Coast at least for a time. A number of chiefs have tendered their submission to His Excellency while the recusants have fled and so far as can be ascertained, have abandoned the idea of fighting. They have dispersed into small *guerilla* bands of twos and threes and may do mischief to unwary travellers but beyond this there is not a particle of foundation for saying that the country is more unsafe just now than it has been for a long time.

The Band and the War Dance

Hawke's Bay, Napier, January 30. On Saturday afternoon last, the good folk of Napier were treated to a war dance by the friendly natives of Tupuroa, who came up from Wairoa in the steamers *St. Kilda* and *Huntress* the other day. Great numbers of people went to see them - their hideous yells and distorted figures affording the spectators any amount of amusement. When approaching the level green opposite the Herald office, the Band of the 12th, which had been performing there, greeted the dusky heroes of Waikaro Moana with "See, the Conquering Hero Comes." The Herald thinks this was very appropriate, and for that matter so it was; but without wishing in any way to disparage our friendly brethren, I may be permitted to say that some other tune - and there are plenty which would have been usually appropriate, ought to have been substituted; and cannot help saying that the playing of a sacred tune, like the one the Band did, to a parcel of natives who exhibited themselves for money, was nothing but a mockery. After they had sufficiently tired themselves, the "hat" went round, when some generous individuals deposited their mites into it, while others very wisely "skedaddled." On Monday the performances were again repeated, and came off with as much *eclat* as before. (New Zealand Herald, 6th February 1866)

Testimonial to Band Sergeant (2916) McCarthy

A farewell benefit was to have been given on Thursday evening to Mr. Michael McCarthy, late Band Sergeant of the 12th Regiment, at the Theatre Royal, Tauranga; but which was deferred till the following night, owing to a “bespeak” of the War Minister, who was desirous to see the “War in Auckland” performed. Colonel Hamilton and staff were present on this occasion, the house crowded to excess, and the performance a *chef oeuvre*. Haynes, in the character of “Levoy” a gaff, surpassed himself.

After the “War in Auckland” followed a solo on the flute by Corporal Jamieson, whose power on that instrument was duly appreciated by all who had the pleasure to hear him; and the “Lost Child” by that able pianist, Sergeant Bryant, who was vociferously encored, and responding to the unanimous call, sang “The Little Fat Man”; the whole concluding with the “Waipa Minstrels” in which the talent of the non-commissioned officers of the 12th, talents of no ordinary character, were displayed. Mr. George as “Lucy Long” was inimitable.

The same evening, the Sergeants of the Regiment entertained Sergeant McCarthy, and after the usual loyal toasts were given and responded to, our much respected Sergeant-Major Kenny handed Mr. McCarthy a purse of sovereigns, and said: “Sergeants, we have assembled this evening for the purpose of doing honor and presenting a testimonial to Band Sergeant McCarthy, as the mark of our respect and esteem on his leaving the Regiment that he was born in. I need scarcely tell you, Sergeants, that our guest this evening has been in the Band twelve years, during which time his conduct has been exemplary, and such as to elicit the respect and esteem of all ranks in the Regiment.” .

In handing the purse, the Sergeant-Major addressed the recipient as follows: “Band Sergeant McCarthy, I have great pleasure in presenting to you, on behalf of the members of this Mess, a sum of money with which we wish you to purchase any article of your own selecting, and retain such as a memento of our esteem and regard. We all sincerely wish you prosperity and happiness.” The Sergeant-Major concluded by proposing the health of Mr. McCarthy, three times three.

Mr. McCarthy, with evident emotion, replied in substance as follows: “My friends, I need hardly tell you that it is with the deepest feelings of gratitude that I receive from your hands the gift you have been pleased to present to me. It will be preserved, I hope, for many years among the treasures of my family, and I can only assure you all that I shall never forget the kindness you have shown me on this and all other occasions. To Colonel Hamilton and the officers of the Regiment, my grateful thanks are also due.”

The proceedings terminated at a late hour with “Auld Lang Syne.” Sergeant McCarthy’s benefit took place the following evening, and passed off with the usual *éclat*. Mr. McCarthy was a great favorite of the Regiment to which he belonged, honored by the men, and respected by his Officers; he is in fact one of nature's gentlemen. (New Zealand Herald, 28th November 1866)

Note:

Sergeant (2391) John Bryant
 Sergeant (557) John Haynes
 Corporal (2287) William Jamieson
 Sergeant Major (2143) Francis Kenny
 Sergeant (2916) Michael McCarthy.

Death of the Friendly Native Chief, Wiremu Naylor

Colonist, 11th May 1866, reported: We (Wellington Advertiser) are indebted to the courtesy of the officers of *HMSS. Eclipse* for information as to the death of the old friendly chief Wiremu Naylor, who, as we reported in a late issue, was suffering from a severe attack of fever.

Naylor died on the 27th or 28th of last month, and on the 2nd instant was buried at Raglan with military honors, a firing party of the 12th Regiment, and a party of sailors of the *Eclipse* attending the funeral. He was one of the staunchest friends that the Pakeha had throughout the late troublesome times, and never for a moment swerved in its allegiance. Through his instrumentality many a Maori

who would otherwise have joined the rebel ranks stood firm loyally to English rule, and English colonists cannot but retain a kindly memory of the old man who used so much influence in their favor. He was a powerful chief, and owned more land in the Auckland province than almost any other native and his influence for good or evil amongst his countrymen was consequently great. That he should have used it as he did is therefore the more creditable to him, and must impress the memory of his actions with no little force on all colonists; but especially on those who, through long residence in the country, have learned to appreciate the very exceptional instances of faithfulness in the Maori. We may say that early in the war, Wiremu Naylor made every effort to bring over Thompson, Rowland, Potatau to their allegiance and, that he was in a great measure an instrument in bringing about the surrender of the first of these three chiefs; and that up to the last moment, he did his utmost to ensure peace throughout this inland.

The Wanganui papers continue to report satisfactory news of the desire of the neighboring natives to submit.

Accident to Captain Dooner

August 15. This afternoon Lieutenant Dooner of the 12th Regiment, met with a severe accident at a paper hunt; his horse came down with him in taking a leap, the horse immediately following, coming with his fore feet on the chest of the unfortunate gentleman. (New Zealand Herald, 27th August 1866)

Death of Private Killbride

Daily Southern Cross, 19th December 1866, reported: On Thursday last a Private of the 12th, named Kilbride, was carried to his last home; the poor fellow had been but a short time in hospital; he bore an excellent character. (Private (984) Lawrence Killbride)

Two Fatal Accidents at Tauranga

Daily Southern Cross, 13th September 1866. Our own correspondent at Tauranga sends us the detail of two fatal accidents which have lately occurred there - one by drowning, and the other by the explosion of a shell which had been fired at the Gate pa at the engagement more than two years ago.

The first accident was to a Private of the 12th Regiment, named Michael Fitzpatrick who was drowned on the 14th August. It would appear from the evidence produced at an inquest, held in the Court house on the 6th instant before B. T. Clarke, Esq., acting Coroner, and a respectable jury, of whom Mr. Douglass was foreman - that the deceased went down to the heads to fish in a flat bottomed boat, and was about to return to camp, when, on hauling up his anchor, the tide which was very rapid, and the wind also strong, drifted him into the breakers, which at once capsized his boat. Hori Ngatai, a native Chief of Tauranga, who was planting at the Mount at the time, being informed by some children of the circumstance, at once with his friends launched his canoe, and proceeded to the spot where the children had last seen deceased, but could find no trace either of the deceased or the boat. To the credit of this chief, he came up to camp the next morning and afforded every information to Mr. Commissioner Clarke. The body was found lying on the beach at Panipani, very much disfigured, indeed so much so that had it not been for Hospital Sergeant Thompson, who remembered a very peculiarly formed tooth in the head, he could not have been recognised. Verdict: accidentally drowned by the upsetting of the boat.

Note:

Private (255) Michael Fitzpatrick.

Hospital Sergeant (3217) John Thompson was at Ballarat during the Eureka Stockade and was discharged in New Zealand in 1867.)

On Friday last the 6th inst, a man named Henry Mathews, a Private of No. 5 Company of the 1st Waikato Regiment, was killed by the explosion of a shell at the site of the Gate Pa. It seems that a Bugler of deceased's company had a fowling-piece, and he and Mathews were anxious to get powder to shoot ducks with. Mathews determined to open one of the 1001b. shells which were lying about, although he was warned of the danger of so doing. Indeed, Mathews seems to have thought there was danger, for he told the Bugler to get out of the way, which he did. Deceased took a hammer and was

driving out the fuse, when the shell exploded, tearing the flesh completely off one of his legs, and shattering the bone. His head and face were also much injured. The accident occurred just after dinner, and the men were nearly all lying down in their tents, or probably other lives would have been lost. Captain Hunter and Dr. Manley, Surgeon 12th Regiment, came in a short time from Tauranga and everything possible was done for deceased, who lingered till half-past eight o' clock in the evening. Deceased was formerly a servant with Captain Du Moulin. The authorities are very much to blame for not collecting these shells, which are to be seen in all directions for a considerable distance. Upwards of two years have passed since the engagement at the Gate Pa and still these shells are permitted to remain.

Cricket

Daily Southern Cross, 30th October 1866. The following is the score of a cricket match played at Tauranga on Tuesday, the 16th instant, between an eleven of H.M. 12th Regiment and the same number of the 1st Waikato Regiment, and resulted in an easy victory to the former by two runs and nine wickets to spare. The play on both sides was very indifferent. Annexed is the score:

1st Waikato Regiment				H.M. 12th Regiment			
	1st Innings	2nd Innings			1st Innings	2nd Innings	
Ensign Goring, lbw, b Rush	0	b Adams	11	Lieut Dooner, b Reid	5		
Private Hammond, b Rush	7	b Rush	1	Ensign Onslow, lbw, b Reid	0		
Private Reid, lbw, b Rush	0	b Adams	3	Ensign Gibb, b Reid	5		
Private Corns, b Adams	0	b Adams	5	Ensign Ward, lbw, b Kidd	4		
Ensign Curtis, run out	1	run out	0	Drum Major Astley, b Reid	3		
Private Rose, c Adams	0	not out	7	Private Adams, c Curtis, b Reid	17	b Reid	10
Ensign Ross, b Ford	3	b Adams	1	Bugler Rush, b Reid	8		
Dr. Oliver, b Adams	0	b Dooner	1	Bugler Heath, b Kidd	3	b Kidd	15
Lieutenant Kidd, run out	1	c Ford	0	Bugler Hogan, b Kidd	6		
Lieutenant Hallows, b Adams	10	run out	0	Private Ford, not out	3		
Private Lough, b Adams	2	b Rush	4	Private Hardy, c Kidd, b Reid	6	not out	17
Byes, &c.	31	Byes	52		22		19
Total	55		85		82		60

Note:

Drum-Major Sergeant (2309) John Astley
 Drummer & Fife (12) Alfred Rush
 Drummer & Fife (171) Thomas Charles Heath
 Drummer & Fife (3392) John Hogan
 Private (173) Patrick Ford.

Cricket

Daily Southern Cross, 17th December 1866. A cricket match, between H.M.S. Falcon's eleven and an eleven from the 12th Regiment was played at Tauranga on Saturday, the 8th instant, and resulted in a victory for the military by one innings and 63 runs. The 12th commenced the batting to the bowling of Lieutenant Evans and Prescott. Appended is the score:

12th Regiment	1st Innings	HMS Falcon	1st Innings	2nd Innings	
Ens. Gibb st Higginson	17	Pte Kingswell c Gibb b Onslow	0	b Adams	3
Dr. Major Astley, run out	8	Lt Evans lbw Onslow	7	c Macron b Onslow	0
Capt. Marcon b Prescott	17	Mr Hihhinson b Onslow	7	b Adams	3
Pte Adams b Prescott	0	Russell b Onslow	0	b Onslow	1
Ens. Winnington b Prescott	2	Prescott c Ward B Onslow	1	lbw Onslow	0
Dr. Heath, not out	0	Birkinshaw c Astley b Onslow	0	b Adams	1
Lieut. Dooner b Prescott	1	Lambert b Adams	0	c Winnington b Onslow	0
Ensign Onslow b Prescott	18	Taylor c Marcon b Adams	0	b Onslow	0
Ensign Ward c Birkinshaw	24	Arnold b Adams	3	c Crawhall b Onslow	0
Pte Kent b Evans	16	Evans not out	5	not out	0
Capt. Crawhall b Prescott	0			b Onslow	0
Byes etc	19	Byes etc	15		7
Total	116		38		15

Foot Race at Tauranga

New Zealand Herald, 9th May 1866, reported: On the following Monday another race came off between Walker and a soldier of the 12th, for £5 aside, which was won easily by the former.

Boat Race

A four oared race took place on Friday, 16th inst, between a picked crew from the 12th Regiment and one from the 1st Waikato Regiment. At two o'clock, the crews of the two boats took up their position opposite Mr. Black's store. The men in both boats were apparently in good fettle for the contest, and a good deal of money changed hands on the event. Exactly at the time appointed, the pistol was fired by the starter when both crews let out, the Waikatos taking the lead, which they maintained throughout coming in a winner by three boats' length. Time: forty three minutes. The match had been looked forward to with the greatest interest by the various participants of both Regiments, and the beach was lined with spectators, amongst whom was a large sprinkling of the fair sex, and presented quite a gay and animated appearance. There were a couple of instances of fouling which proved to be accidental. Both crews, on arriving at the winning post, were loudly cheered. The following are the names of the boat's crew of the Waikatos: Cox (coxswain), Ritchie (stroke), Stevenson, Provost and Davey. We have been unable to ascertain the names of the crew of the 12th. We believe that another match is about to be made from £20, when an officer from each Regiment will act as coxswain. (Daily Southern Cross, 30th November 1866)

Tauranga Races

Daily Southern Cross, 2nd March 1866. Advertisement. Tauranga Races 1st and 2nd March, 1866

First day.

Second race. Te papa Hurdle race, Colonel Hamilton's b g Wine Merchant,

Third race. Pony hurdle race, Colonel Hamilton's gray pony No Name

Fourth race. Tauranga Plate, Colonel Hamilton's b g Wine Merchant,

Second day. Steeple Chase, Colonel Hamilton's b g Wine Merchant....

Daily Southern Cross, 13th March 1866, reported:

Stewards: Captain Crawhall, 12th Regiment; Captain Hunter, 1st Waikato Militia; Mr. Black.

Judge: Captain Skene, 1st Waikato Militia.

Starter: Captain Fraser, 1st Waikato Militia.

Bear at Large

The Tauranga Argus of the 1st says: An incident somewhat startling to the residents of Te Papa (Tauranga) occurred about noon on Monday last, the 26th. A large Indian bear, which had been, we are informed, presented to the 12th Regiment by the 68th Light Infantry on their departure for home, broke his tether chain and created alarming confusion in the neighbourhood. Colonel Hamilton very promptly had the animal killed. The shots, several in number, created unwanted stir in the town. It may have been an unnecessary step to have taken, but as prevention is better than cure, we are certain that a prudent course was adopted. Several efforts were made to extract a certain bullet that baffled all the combined skill of the faculty and several wagers were dependant on the result of each attempt. Dr. Manley, 12th Regiment, arriving at this juncture, very quickly discovered the hidden treasure. When our files reach home, the 68th will murmur many a regret for their old *compagnon de voyage*. (Colonist, 28th December 1866)

Larceny at Fort Murray

The Taranaki Herald reported on the 2nd June 1866, under Resident Magistrate's Court, the following case of larceny –

William Barrett, a Private of the 50th Regiment, was charged with having stolen a blacksmith's stock and dies. Defendant pleaded not guilty.....

William Andrews, a Private of the 12th Regiment, corroborated the prisoner's account of finding the stock and dies. Witness said to the prisoner at the time, "Perhaps it belongs to the shop", and he replied, "Well I'll take it home, and if anyone claims it, he can have it."

Henry Ford, a Private of the 12th Regiment, also confirmed the prisoner's account.

The Magistrate in passing sentence said as the prisoner admitted having had the tool in his possession and instead of having endeavoured like an honest man, to find the owner and claim a reward for finding the tool, had endeavoured in a covert way to sell it – in the eye of the law, the possession was *prima facie* evidence of his being a thief.....he would receive a lenient sentence of one week's imprisonment with hard labour.

Stealing

Daily Southern Cross, 22nd December 1866, reported: Resident Magistrate's Court. John Wright, Private 12th Regiment, was charged with stealing from the premises of Mr. E. G. Norris, on the 7th instant, two pairs of socks, value 4s. 6d. The prisoner, having been taken charge of by the Military Police at the time of the robbery, was after a military examination, handed over to the civil power. On the charge being read over to the prisoner, he said he was drunk at the time and that if he did take the articles, he offered to pay £1 for them. His Worship decided on hearing the evidence, and after several witnesses had been examined his Worship sentenced the prisoner to be imprisoned with hard labour for three calendar months; to do this hard labor work along with the military prisoners confined in the Tauranga goal. (Private (185) John Wright)

John Ridge was charged with being drunk at Te Papa on Wednesday 12th instant. The prisoner said he was not drunk; that his only fault was that he had been drinking in the Masonic Hotel; that he went into a room where some of the Officers were drinking; that he was ordered out of the room, that he refused to go and that he was taken away by a soldier. Edward Coleman, being sworn, said: he was sent for by one of the Officers. I am a Provost Constable belonging to the 12th Regiment. I was on duty on the 12th instant; I found the prisoner sitting quietly in the hotel. I removed him at the desire of the Adjutant. He had been the worse for liquor but he was not noisy. His Worship dismissed the case. (Private (365) John Ridge and Private (1168) Edward Coleman)

Theft of a Bell

Police Gazette. William Martin, of the 12th Regiment, was brought up on the charge of stealing a bell from the Odd Fellows Arms. The case had been adjourned to ascertain if the prisoner's statement was true, that he was going to Tauranga. His Worship said that, under all the circumstances of the case, he

would now discharge the prisoner. (Southland Times, 19th February 1866)

Daily Southern Cross, 27th December 1866: Police Court. William Martin, of the 12th Regiment, was charged with stealing from the Bricklayers' Arms, Chancery Street, a parlour bell, value 5s.

Note: Private (621) William Martin.

Deserters

Southland Times, 19th February 1866:

Private John Delaney, age 25, height 5 feet 5 inches, sallow complexion, dark brown hair, hazel eyes - 5th December, 1865.

Private (191) John Humphries, age 25, height 5 feet 8 inches, fresh complexion, brown hair, hazel eyes - 5th December, 1865.

Private Robert Green, age 24, height 5 feet 9 1/2 inches, fresh complexion, blue eyes. - 5th December, 1865.

Southland Times, 13th April 1866, reported: Private Daniel Fulloon; age, 26 2-3; height, 5 feet 7 inches; complexion, fresh; hair, brown; eyes, grey; - February, 10th, 1866

Daily Southern Cross, 9th May 1866: Constable Negus apprehended two deserters last Friday evening. One was named John Earl, and belonged to the 70th Regiment, and was handed over to the military authorities. The other man is named Peter Daniel Cahill, of the 12th Regiment, and whose exact description corresponds with the regimental enlistment description, even to having two of his front teeth out. He however stoutly denies he ever was in the Regiment. He is still in custody and will be taken before the Magistrate this (Wednesday) morning. (Private (296) Daniel Cahill)

Daily Southern Cross, 27th November 1866: Resident Magistrate's Court. A person named George Taylor was brought before the Resident Magistrate by Constable Uncles, on a charge of desertion. His appearance corresponded with the description of a man who deserted from H.M. 12th Regiment Foot, in July last. Prisoner refused to make any statement, and was accordingly remanded to Auckland. (Private (677) George Taylor)

Musters

There were thirty-five discharges and sixteen desertions in 1866.

Having already served ten years, Private (3488) Edmund Power and Private (3512) John Hale re-enlisted at Tauranga for another ten years. They had enlisted aged 18 and 19 years respectively. PRO3730

Private 255 Michael Fitzpatrick drowned on the 14th August 1866.

1867

Stations

Napier, Tuaranga, Auckland and Chatham, England.

Regimental Games at Te Papa, Tauranga

It will be seen by the programme herewith forwarded that our coming sports are of an extensive character, the prizes being most munificent and promise to be well competed for. To take place on the commencement of the new year at Te Papa on or about the 7th January, 1867.

1. Flat Race, 350 yards (6 to start, or no race). First prize, 15s; second prize, 8s; third prize, 4s.
2. Running High Jump. First prize, 7s 6d; second prize, 3s 6d.
3. Throwing a Cricket Ball. First prize, 7s 6d; second prize, 4s; and 2s prize for every throw over 100 yards.
4. Flat Race, 600 yards (6 to start, or no race). First prize, 16s; second prize, 10s; third prize, 6s.
5. Hop, Skip, and Jump (three trials each man). First prize, 7s 6d; second prize, 3s 6d.
6. Running Long Jump (three trials each man). First prize, 7s 6d; second prize, 3s 6d.
7. Veteran's Race, for unlimited service men, 250 yards. First prize, 17s 6d; second prize, 10s 6d; third prize, 5s.
8. Wheelbarrow Race, blindfolded, 100 yards, backwards. First prize, 12s 6d; second prize, 6s; third prize, 3s.
9. Standing High Jump (three trials each man). First prize, 7s 6d; second prize, 3s 6d.
10. Heavy Marching Order Race (walking), 1000 yards. First prize, 10s; second prize, 7s 6d; third prize, 4s.
11. Leaping with a Pole (height), three trials each man. First prize, 10s; second prize, 5s; third prize, 2s 6d.
12. Sack Race, over one hurdle, one foot high, 100 yards. First prize, 10s; second prize, 5s; third prize, 2s 6d.
13. Three-legged race, 250 yards, first prize, 15s; second prize, 10s; third prize, 5s.
14. Hurdle Race, yards, five flights of hurdles, 3 feet 6 inches high, first prize; 15s; second prize; 10s third prize, 5s.
15. Flat Race, for boys, 150 yards, first prize, 7s; second prize, 4s; third prize, 2s.
16. Pails of Water, Flat Race, 100 yards, first prize, 10s; second prize, 5s; third prize, 2s 6d.
17. Standing Long Jump, first prize, 7s 6d; second prize, 3s 6d.
18. Consolation Stakes, first prize, 10s; second prize, 5s; third prize, 2s 6d.

Stewards for the above sports Colonel Hamilton, Captains Marcon, Moir, Lowry and Lieutenant Phillips. Judge Surgeon Manley, V. C.;
 Starter - Captain Crawhall;

Clerk of the course - Lieutenant Morris.

The above sports, owing to the absence of Col. Hamilton, will probably not take place till about the 7th proximo.

The Garrison sports will take place on New Years day - the programme for which I have not seen. (New Zealand Herald, 28th December 1866)

Distribution of the 12th Regiment in New Zealand

Major General Chute and staff, Commissary General Strickland, and Dr. Gibbs, were passengers on board the *s.s. Wellington*, which left the harbour for Tauranga and southern ports on Tuesday evening. The General and staff went to Tauranga to take charge of the operations there. A quantity of artillery stores have also been sent down. Besides small detachments of artillery, engineers and staff corps, there are but three Regiments in New Zealand - the 12th Regiment is stationed at Tauranga on the East Coast and at Raglan on the West Coast; the 18th Regiment is at Wanganui and Patea; and the 57th at the Waikato stations. The headquarters of the Imperial troops in New Zealand are definitely fixed at Auckland, in spite of the exertions of the Ministry to have the offices transferred to Wellington. (Daily Southern Cross, 1st February 1867)

3rd New Zealand Land War (Hau Hau Rebellion)

The following is an extract from "The New Zealand Wars: A History of the Maori Campaigns and the Pioneering Period: Volume II: The Hauhau Wars, (1864–72), Chapter 16: The Tauranga Bush Campaign:

In the early part of 1867, the Maori tribe called Piri-Rakau ("Cling to the Forest") came into conflict with the Government forces in a series of sharp skirmishes along the northern edge of the bush-covered tableland in rear of Tauranga Harbour. These Piri-Rakau were "Hauhaus", and the Pai-marire pole of worship was a feature of each village. The edge of the Hautere plateau, much dissected by ravines, at a general altitude of 1,100 feet above the sea, was the scene of engagements in which a few Imperial troops co-operated with the Colonial Militia and a contingent of Arawa Maoris against numerous war-parties of the bush-dwellers. The conditions of campaigning were difficult because of the very broken character of the country, but the Arawa friendlies and a few skilful colonials made conditions so precarious for the Hauhaus by seeking them out in their bush villages and destroying their crops that the little campaign soon convinced the rebels of the futility of active resistance.

Towards the end of 1866 twelve survey-parties began the work of cutting up the confiscated lands for settlement. These lands were on the upper parts of the Wairoa and Waimapu Rivers and in rear of Te Puna. The Piri-Rakau and their kinsmen and allies of the Hauhau faction soon exhibited their hostility by sending warnings to some of the surveyors to remove from the district on pain of death. These threats were followed by armed raids on several camps, and the theodolites of Messrs Graham and Gundry, two of the surveyors, were carried off.

Besides the resentment of the Hauhaus at the preparations for the settlement of the country taken from them, there was a strong desire to avenge the deaths of the scores of their people who fell in the battle at Te Ranga, 1864.

The opening action of the campaign occurred on the 18th January, 1867, at the village of Te Irihanga. On the previous day a force of the 1st Waikato Militia was moved out to the Omanawa Redoubt for the purpose of covering the arrest of Pene Taka and others of Ngai-te-Rangi, and Te Kewene and others of Ngati-Porou, on charges of interference with the surveyors by taking their instruments and threatening them with death. On the morning of the 18th the officer in charge of the force at Omanawa crossed over towards Te Irihanga with forty men. This movement, which was premature, quickly brought on a fight. A volley from the Hauhaus, as the small force began its ascent of Te Irihanga Hill, mortally wounded Sergeant-Major Emus of the Militia; he died four days later. On receiving this surprise volley

the Militia quickly extended in skirmishing order, and hot firing lasted for about three-quarters of an hour. After an indecisive encounter the Militia force drew off and returned to the Omanawa post.

The next expedition (21st-22nd January) consisted of detachments of the 1st Waikato Regiment of Militia, under Colonel Harrington, and the 12th Regiment, commanded by Colonel Hamilton. The force crossed the Wairoa River at Poteriwhi in canoes and boats (just above the present bridge), and ascended the long fern-clad slopes of Minden Peak, where the 12th Regiment bivouacked for the night. Mr. Gilbert Mair, who was soon afterwards given a commission as ensign and received promotion to lieutenant, was attached to the Imperials as interpreter, but obtained Colonel Hamilton's permission to act in that capacity for Colonel Harrington's force which was in the advance, and which did all the fighting.

Passing through Te Irihanga the Militia skirmished through the belt of bush which separated it from the next settlement, Whakamarama. On entering the large fields of maize and potatoes at Whakamarama the Militia came under a heavy fire from the edge of the forest all round. The tall maize afforded good cover, and no casualties occurred just then. Gilbert Mair was one of the few who were on horseback and led the attack on the village. Seeing a party of seven Hauhaus making for a slab hut, he galloped up, trying to turn them to the right, where they would have run against Captain A. C. Turner's company of Militia. The enemy reached the shelter first, and fired a volley at short range through the doorway and two open windows. Mair's horse, a heavy one, fell dead, its spine smashed by a bullet, and other shots through its head and heart. In its fall it pinned Mair's left leg and spurred boot so that he could not move. In the meantime the natives rushed out, reloading as they ran toward him, while he kept snapping his revolver, which had been wet through when he swam the Judea estuary at high water that morning. Fortunately one cartridge exploded, wounding the foremost man, which checked the rush, and Captain Turner, hurrying up, extracted Mair from his perilous position. A bullet had cut the peak of his cap, another grazed his sleeve, and another cut the pommel of his saddle. Several 1st Waikato men now ran up, and the party gave chase to the natives. The Hauhaus retired into the bush.

George Mair's Service in New Zealand

Mr. George Mair joined the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment as interpreter, at Tauranga, about November 1866, and was present at several skirmishes against the rebel Maori. He had his horse shot from under him at Whakamarama, on 23rd January, 1867. He took part in subsequent skirmishes at Irihanga, Whakamarama, Maeneene, Te Taumata, Oropi, Paengaroa, Pungarehu and Te Kaki. At the last named place he fell into an ambush by sixty Piriakaus. All the friendly Maori on that occasion with the exception of Pani, who assisted his leader in killing two of the enemy, while Mair and his brave companion also succeeded in rescuing their wounded comrade, Manparaoa. For these services, Colonel Haultain (then Defence Minister) promoted Mr Mair on the field to the rank of Lieutenant in the Auckland militia, and praised him, from personal observation, in his official despatch. Promoted to militia Captain in 1870, George Mair later received the New Zealand Cross.

Oropi Pa near Gate Pa

At four a.m. on the next day, there went out 350 men of the 12th Regiment; these men also had a long march (15 miles). The pa spoken of (Oropi near Gate Pa) was found, and, after occupying it as a resting place all day, at night it was destroyed - burnt, and the troops returned to Te Papa. No natives were seen, but from the many fires at early day at Oropi there is no doubt that more people were there than belonged to the village. (Daily Southern Cross, 1st February 1867)

Hostilities at Tauranga

On the 21st January 1867, soldiers of the 12th Regiment were ambushed by Maori at Whakamarama without casualty.

In consequence of a telegram received, on the 23rd January, from the Governor of New Zealand, a party of 230 men, with a proportion of Officers under Colonel Hamilton, again marched to Minden Peak en route to Whata Whata. This village, however, having been burnt down by the militia, the party returned to camp at Tauranga which was reached at midnight.

At the request of the Defence Minister, that Colonel Hamilton commanding the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment should aid the Militia and the Arawas (a friendly tribe) when attacking the villages of Meene, Ake Ake, and Taumata, Colonel Hamilton with a party of seven officers and 225 men, marched to Taumata and after the destruction of these villages (from which the Maori fled at the approach of the troops) returned to Tauranga, leaving 175 men under Captain Sillery until next morning, in a redoubt on the Wairoa river.

Auckland papers of the 2nd, report that hostilities have broken out at Tauranga. The First Waikato Regiment, after crossing the Wairoa River, were attacked and Sergeant Major Ennis was killed. The volunteers were afterwards reinforced by a detachment of the 12th Regiment, and attacked the Maories on the 3rd.

They routed the rebels, destroyed three villages, and a large quantity of standing crops. The volunteers lost Privates Ward and Stevenson. A telegram has been received from Cambridge intimating that a body of Ngatiraukawa tribe had crossed over to Tauranga and joined the Hauhaus, and that there had been three day's fighting. The Ngatiraukawa are Rangitka natives, a portion of whom declined to assent to the purchase of the Manawatu block. (Perth Gazette and West Australian Times, 15th March 1867)

The Village of Irahanga Destroyed

The second day, Tuesday, it was determined by Colonel Harrington to attack and burn the settlement of Irahanga the first thing that morning. Colonel Hamilton with 240 men and the following Officers of H.M. 12th Regiment, Captain Sillery, Crawhall, and Lowry; Lieutenants Phillips, Morris, Triphook, Dorner, and Cooper; Ensigns Gibb, Boulton, Onslow, and Ward, Dr. Manley, V.C., and Lieutenant and Adjutant Foster, left at 3 o'clock on Wednesday morning for Minden Peak, which they reached at 10a.m. The Irahanga village was attacked and burnt, and everything that was of any use to the Maories destroyed by our men at 7 o'clock; they having crossed the Wairoa by boat at 1 am.

The rush made by the friendlies for loot was instantaneous after the village was taken, and everything in the shape of poultry, geese, pigs, &, was seized by them, but not before one poor fellow belonging to the 1st Waikato Regiment lost his life, being struck by a bullet as he was cheering his comrades on up a steep mount when the rebels fired a volley into them, killing Ward and wounding one other man named Michael Madden.

The body of Ward was brought to Te Papa in the 12th boat, and arrived here about 8 p.m., and conveyed to the Dead house. The deceased leaves a wife and several children with many friends to deplore their loss.

While our men were partaking of the good things that were seized from the foes, such as fowls, pigs, potatoes, etc, they received a volley from the fanatics. (The Empire, 9th February 1867)

Boat Crews

The crews of the transport boats are deserving of the greatest praise, they having worked night and day unceasingly in conveying stores up and down the Wairoa, for the use of the troops. Corporal Robinson, 12th Regt., being no less than fourteen hours at a stretch with his crew in the boat. (Wellington Independent, 14 February 1867)

Skirmish at Whakamarama

February 13. Since the burning of the last settlement, Paengaroa, our troops have been engaged up to Monday in destroying the plantations, or rather the crops around the villages they have burnt, on which day they marched en masse, including Arawas, to the Omanawu on the Wairoa.

February 16. One of the smartest contests that has occurred at Tauranga during the present "fighting" took place yesterday. At an early hour an attack was made on Whakamarama, by I believe the whole force including our allies the Arawas, who vied with the Pakeha in the attack; it being a race between them which should assault the enemy. (Colonist, 12th March 1867) .

February 15, 5.30 p.m. By Captain Goldsmith's boat from the front we get the following summary of news: Three Arawas wounded, one through the groin, one in the thigh, and the other through the knee. The wounds were inflicted with crooked nails, not with bullets. On arrival they were examined in the boat by Dr. Manley, who ordered them to be taken to the hospital, where they were removed under the direction of Colonel Hamilton. (Press, 7th March 1867)

The funeral of the two men killed at Whakamarama, T. Jordan and Jeffs, took place on Saturday last in the cemetery at Te Papa (Tauranga), where so many lie who have been killed in battle. The funeral was attended by the Hon. the Defence Minister and by a great many of the citizens of Tauranga. The whole of the 12th Regiment turned out with the Band and firing party. (Daily Southern Cross, 25th February 1867)

Medical Treatment in Tauranga Hospital of an Officer Wounded at Whakamarama

Mr. James Woolley, of the Engineers, received a gun-shot wound through the left side a severe one. This is the only casualty of consequence. (Hawke's Bay Herald, 19th February 1867) Mr. Graham waited upon Colonel Haultain, and put it to him in the most emphatic terms, the danger Mr. Woolley was exposed to from the absence of medical attention. The Hon. Colonel Haultain lost not a moment in procuring the aid of a medical officer of the 12th Regiment when on dressing of Woolley's wound by that gentleman, the stench was overpowering and disinfecting means had to be resorted to. Doctor Manley has been constantly in attendance since then, to whom, and to Colonel Haultain, (for promptly acquiring his services), are the grateful thanks of the poor sufferers due, as I myself heard by them this day in the hospital. (New Zealand Herald, 1st April 1867)

Transfers to the 18th Regiment

Upon discharge from the 12th Regiment in New Zealand, several soldiers transferred to the 2nd Battalion, 18th Regiment. These men included –

3571 Color Sergeant William Bradford	final discharge 1st March 1868
3555 Private Cornelius Brien	final discharge 31st December 1869
68 Private Thomas Rawlings	final discharge 6th June 1867
520 Private Dominick Rooney	final discharge 31st August 1868.

Theatricals – Fund Raising in Auckland for the Holy Trinity church, Ngaruawahia

Daily Southern Cross, 23rd April 1867. Advertisement. Odd Fellows' Hall. A dramatic and musical performance will be given at the above place by the amateurs of the 12th Regiment, on Wednesday next, April 24th with the permission and under the distinguished patronage of Major General Chute, commanding the troops in New Zealand. The proceeds to be given towards the liquidation of a debt on a church built by the soldiers of the 12th Regiment at Ngaruawahia.

The performance to commence with the much admired comedy, in 2 acts, by J. Baylie Haynes, entitled, "The War in Auckland."

Archimedes Noakes (M.P. for Papakura)	W. Parle
Major McDuff (late of the Commissariat)	F. Barrass
Captain Temple	W. Cox

Larry O'Gaff (servant to Captain Temple)	J. B. Haynes
Honi Kai Tangata (a Maori of the good old times)	J. B. Haynes
Miss Heatherton (niece to Mr. Noakes)	J. Hallard
Mary Jane Elkington (servant to Miss Heatherten)	H. Wilson.
Interval of five minutes. Song J. Bryant. To be followed by the Waipa Minstrels.	
Opening Chorus, "Rigoletto"	Company
Song. "Sally, Dear"	R. Cotton
Song. "Jenny Grey"	F. Harrow
Song. "Happiest Niggers"	H. Wilson
Song. "Potomac's Shore"	J. B. Haynes
Song. "Down the Ohio"	H. Wilson
Song. "The Mocking Bird"	W. Hutchinson
Song. "Hen Convention"	R. Cotton.

To conclude with the celebrated Plantation Walk Round of "Who's Dat Foot A-Burning
God Save the Queen

Doors open at 7.30 o'clock performance to commence at 8 p.m.

Prices of Admission: Stalls, 4s. 6d.; Pit, 3s.; Gallery, 1s. 6d.

Tickets to be obtained of Mr. Harris, Shortland Street; Messrs. Wayte and Batger, Queen Street; and Band Master, 12th Regiment, Albert Barracks.

Daily Southern Cross, 26th April 1867. Advertisement. Odd Fellows' Hall. A dramatic and musical performance will be given at the above place by the amateurs of the 12th Regiment, this (Friday) evening, April 26, with the gracious permission of the Major General Commanding her Majesty's forces in New Zealand. The proceeds to be given towards the liquidation of a debt on a church built by the soldiers of the 12th Regiment at Ngaruawahi.

The programme to commence with Charles Selby's celebrated comedy, entitled "Boots at the Swan."

Henry Higgins	H. Lawlor
Frank Friskley	F. Barrass
Peter Pippin	T. A. West
Jacob Earwig	R.J. Roberts
Cecilia Moonshine	N. Mathews
Emily Trevor	J.H. Millard
Sally Smith	W. James.

Interval of five minutes. Dance Quinn.

To be followed by the celebrated Waipa Minstrels.

Opening Chorus, "La Fille de Regiment" Company

Song. "Tilda Horn"	H. Wilson
Song. "Mother Dew"	W. Hutchison
Song. "Away Down in Cairo"	R. Cotton.
Song. "Darling Bessie"	J. B. Haynes
Song. "Stop Dat Knocking"	R. Cotton
Song. "Jenny Grey"	F. Harrow
Song. "Anna Maria Jones"	H. Wilson.

To conclude with the Laughable Song and Dance of the "The Nervous Cures."

God Save the Queen

Doors open at 7.30 o'clock performance to commence at 8 p.m.

Prices of Admission Stalls, 4s. 6d.; Pit, 3s., Gallery, 1s. 6d.

Tickets to be obtained of Mr. Harris, Shortland Street; Messrs. Wayte and Batger, Queen Street and Bandmaster, 12th Regiment, Albert Barracks.

NB - with the permission of the Major-General Commanding, a similar entertainment will be given tomorrow evening.

Theatrical – Fund Raising in Auckland for the Holy Trinity church, Ngaruawahia

New Zealand Herald, 4th May 1867, advertised: Odd Fellows Hall. A dramatic and musical performance will be given at the above by the amateurs of the 12th Regiment; this day May 4, 1867, with the gracious permission, and under the distinguished patronage of the Major General Commanding the Troops in New Zealand. The proceeds to be given towards the liquidation of a **Debt on a Church**, built by the Soldiers of the 12th Regiment, at Ngaruawahia, New Zealand.

The performance to commence with the much admired comedy, by J. Baylie Haynes, entitled “The War in Auckland”:

Mr. Noakes (M.P. for Papakura)	W. Parle
Major McDuff (late of the Commissariat)	F. Barrass
Lady O’Gaff (servant to Capt. Temple)	J. B. Haynes
Honi Kai Taugata (a Maori of the good old times)	J. B. Haynes
Miss Heatherton (ward of Mr. Noaks)	J. Hallard
Mary Jane Elkington (Servant to Miss Heatherton)	H. Wilson.

An interlude of singing and dancing, Messrs. Harrow and Cotton.

To be followed by the Waipa Minstrels,

Opening Chorus. “La Fille du Regiment”

	Company
Song. “Camptown Races”	R. Cotton
Song. “Good News from Home”	F. Harrow
Song, “Happiest Niggers	H. Wilson
Song, “Darling Bessie”	J. B. Haynes
Song. “Anna Maria Jones”	H. Wilson
Song. “Mocking Bird”	W. Hutcheson
Song. “Away down in Cairo”	R. Cotton.

The whole to conclude with the favorite walk-round of “Dixie.”

God Save the Queen.

Doors open at 7.30 o’clock; performance to commence at 8 p.m.

Prices of Admission: Stalls, 3s. 6d.; Pit, 2s.; Gallery, 1s.

Tickets to be obtained of Mr. Harris, Shortland Street; Messrs, Wayte and Batger, Queen Street; and Band Master 1-12th Regiment, Albert Barracks.

A Performance for the benefit of the performers will be given shortly.

Note:

Frederick Barrass	Private (451)
Robert Cotton	Private (319)
Frank Harrow	Private (517)
John Haynes	Sergeant (557)
William Hutchinson	Band Master Sergeant (1079)
William Parle	Corporal (839)
Henry Wilson	Private (193)

Theatrical – Fund Raising in Auckland for the Holy Trinity church, Ngaruawahia

A performance was given last night at the Brunswick Hall by the amateurs of the 12th Regiment, which obtained an amount of success unprecedented in this city, and certainly its unusual merit claimed for it no less a measure of applause.

Originality is a rare merit in these days, and the entertainment of last night, both in its conception and working out, was as original as the most fastidious criticism could desire. There is room in amateur displays for a certain amount of exaggeration, but the thing is to give just as much and no more than will give piquancy to what may be wanting of professional detail. This was managed with great tact, and consequent success last evening. The programme contained an original comedy in two acts, entitled "The War in Auckland," by L. Baylie Haynes, so that to its other merits may be added a local interest which a mere adaptation would not possess. The author has managed, with apparently small effort, to connect a series of situations which are inconceivably ludicrous, without the slightest resort to anything like vulgar ostentation. These situations, too, are precisely those that would suggest themselves as being most natural in the circumstances which give action to the piece.

The story is exceedingly simple. Archimedes Noakes, M.P. for Papakura (Mr. W. Parle), has a niece, Miss Heatherton (Mr. J. Hallard), to whom he stands in the relation of guardian. The affluent citizen seeks to marry his ward to Major McDuff, late of the Commissariat (Mr. F. Barrass), who is very stout and gouty, and a bit of a fire-eater. Miss Heatherton, however, loves a modest young officer, Captain Temple (Mr. W. Cox), "who never told his love." Of course Miss Heatherton has a maid, Mary Jane Elkington (Mr. Wilson), who feels a maid-like interest in "her lady's" love affairs; and Mary Jane happens, by the most accidental coincidence of course, to have a lover in the person of Larry O'Gaff (Mr. J. B. Haynes), a "bould sojer boy," a genuine Hibernian and, what is more to the purpose of the plot, servant to Captain Temple. The Irishman has none of his master's modesty, so he resolves to woo the lady for his master as the means most likely to gain over the maid, and in the accomplishment of this design commits several extraordinary blunders. But the old guardian is inexorable, and in the second act Larry O'Gaff becomes Honi Kai Taugata, a Maori of the good old times, with taiaha, tomahawk, mat, blanket, and feathers. This role is one of the very best specimens of "make up" we have seen. It is a true picture, and the actor in this case, we were informed, is a really good Maori scholar. The Maori gets access to Mr. Noakes' chamber, and strips the agonized old guardian of his coat, next frightens him out of a bottle of rum, and finally pronounces that his trousers are kaipai, and his shirt is rather better. This situation kept the house for several minutes in convulsions of laughter. When the fun is at its height Major McDuff comes to the rescue, and the drunken savage dances round, finally upsetting him as well as the luckless old civilian. The fun was really uproarious. The *denouement* is apparent. Captain Temple walks in, and makes the discovery that Honi Taugata is no other than Larry O'Gaff. Of course, the old Commissariat officer and the young lady's guardian are made to "knock under." Captain Cox is made happy with the hand of the young lady, and Larry O'Gaff, alias Maori, takes maid. A series of incidents more provocative of laughter could scarcely be imagined.

As for the acting, it was a great deal above the average of such displays. There was no *gaucherie* - no missing of parts. The thing went smoothly, except where interrupted by uncontrollable explosions of fun. Mr. Haynes, who sustained the double role, received an ovation at the conclusion, and made a modest speech, in which (the proceeds being for a church) he congratulated himself upon being able to contribute something for so good a purpose.

Besides the above, which we shall be glad to see repeated, there were other varieties of more than ordinary merit. First was the buffo song, with piano accompaniment, "An Evening Party," and the "Little Fat Man of the City," (both, we believe, amongst the most celebrated of John Parry's inexhaustible repertoire), which were rendered most effectively by Mr. J. Bryant (accompanying himself), who is a Sergeant of the 12th.

Next came the Waipa Minstrels, who went through a number of songs with excellent effect. We would suggest that the Waipa Minstrels should have rather a Maori than a nigger complexion, and that another costume would be more appropriate than the conventional striped shirt. The whole thing was so good that it would be downright ingratitude to cavil about details. General Chute and staff, almost every officer at present in Auckland, and all the rank and fashion that our city at present retains, were present. The house was crowded to the ceiling, and the applause at the conclusion, was

the heartiest and most thoroughly appreciative we have ever heard in the theatre. (New Zealand Herald, 10th April 1867)

Removal of British Troops from New Zealand

Orders have been given to prepare for the embarkation of the 12th Regiment immediately after the departure of the 57th..... General Chute has issued Orders to the effect that the whole of the posts beyond the Queens Redoubt, in the Waikato, are to be abandoned by the Imperial troops. (Hawke's Bay Herald, 19th February 1867)

Return of Captains Mair and O'Shaughnessy to England

The favourite trader *Siam*, sailed on the 10th ultimo.. a full ship for London, with a valuable cargo of kauri gum, wool, and fifty passengers...Following are her passenger and cargo lists. Passengers: Saloon Captain W. C. Mair (12th Regiment).. (Daily Southern Cross, 1st February 1867)

The troop-transport ships *Maori* and *Electric* are rapidly completing their fitting-up, and the former embarks her troops on Wednesday next, followed in a few days afterwards by the ship *Electric*. The *Maori* is fitted for 268 rank and file, and the *Electric* for 360. The former conveys the left wing of the 57th Regiment in command of Major Stewart, and the latter the Headquarters of the 57th Regiment in command of Colonel Logan, C.B....The following is an analysis of the passengers per *Maori*: ..Captain and Mrs. O'Shaughnessy, Miss O'Shaughnessy, and one child;...1 Staff-Sergeant 2nd Battalion 12th Regiment, wife and child. (Daily Southern Cross, 23rd March 1867)

Discharged Men Return to Auckland from Tauranga

The *Sturt* left about twelve a.m., for Te Papa via Maketu, at which place she landed Dr. Oliver, and left there at six o'clock reaching it at nine a.m., on Tuesday. She then cleared out for Auckland, taking as passengers Colonel Hamilton, and Captain Marcon, H.M. 12th Regiment, besides a number of discharged men. (New Zealand Herald, 1st April 1867)

The Government *p.s. Sturt*, Capt. Fairchild, arrived in harbour yesterday morning from Tauranga, bringing a quantity of Government stores, Colonel Hamilton, Captain Marcon, and 40 rank and file of the 12th Regiment. (New Zealand Herald, 21st March 1867)

Note: *Sturt* is a paddle steamer (p.s.)

Quartermaster Prepares for the Regiment's Return to England

Quartermaster Laver left Tauranga for Auckland where he and his team will commenced preparations for the Regiment's return to England. These preparations also involved the relocation of the 1st Battalion from Napier and Tauranga to Auckland.

Daily Southern Cross, 6th March 1867, advised:

The P..N.Z., and A.R.M. Co.'s s.b. *Lord Ashley* arrived in harbour last night at 6 o'clock. ...Passengers: Woolley, Mrs., Miss Edith, and Miss Emily Laver; Quartermaster Laver, 12th Regiment, and nine soldiers.

Note: Mr. Woolley recovered from his gunshot wound and returned to Auckland.

New Zealand Herald, 13th March 1867, advertised:

Tenders required at this office for the conveyance from Tauranga to Auckland of the 12th Regiment, equipment, baggage, stores, horses, &c. Estimated numbers: about 500 men, with proportion of women and children. The Regiment to be embarked at Tauranga between the 1st and 7th April. Admiralty Transport Office, Queen Street, 13th March, 1887.

Tenders required at this Office for the conveyance from Napier to Auckland of a Detachment 12th Regiment, consisting of about 6 Officers, 124 Men, and proportion of women, &c., with

equipment, baggage, stores, &c. The Detachment to be embarked at Napier between the 1st and 7th April. Admiralty Transport Office, Queen Street, 13th March, 1867.

New Zealand Herald, 5th April 1867, advised:

Inwards coastwise. April 4. *Hope*, from Opotiki via Tauranga, with 5 casks ale, 15 empty casks, 29 tons luggage, &c., 12th Regiment.

Departure of Troops from Wairoa to Napier

The cutter *Mahia* and *Dolphin* are just leaving this (Wairoa) for Napier. They have on board the detachment of the 12th Regiment who have been for some time stationed here. They leave this place with the good wishes of every one for their welfare; a better behaved body of men it has scarcely ever been my lot to meet with anywhere. Both vessels are safely over the bar and are away. (Hawke's Bay Herald, 9th April 1867)

Hawke's Bay Weekly Times, 8th April 1867, advised:

The *Mahia* left Wairoa on Friday morning, after having been detained in the river for five days; had light N.E. winds down the coast and arrived here as above.

The cutter *Dolphin*, Capt. Thomas Sehon, arrived here at 5 p.m. on Friday last, with detachment of 12th Regiment from Wairoa. After being detained in the river for five days, owing to the scarcity of water on the bar, Left for Napier at 7 a.m. on Friday last, in company with the cutter *Mahia*. Experienced light N.E. wind along the coast and arrived as above.

Hawke's Bay Herald, 6th April 1867, reported under shipping record. Port of Napier -

Arrived, April 5 - *Dolphin*, cutter, from Wairoa, with part of H.M. 12th Regiment.

Arrived, April 5 - *Mahia*, cutter, from Wairoa, with part of H.M. 12th Regiment.

Relocation of Troops from Tauranga to Auckland

The *Tauranga*, which arrived from Tauranga on Saturday, brought up a detachment of 77 rank and file of H.M. 12th Regiment, and the following officers: Captain Sillery, Lieutenant Woodward and Ensign Ward. The men were marched to the Albert Barracks, where the Regiment is being concentrated prior to embarking for England. (Daily Southern Cross, 25th March 1867)

The schooner *Tauranga*, Captain Mustart, arrived shortly after noon on Saturday from Tauranga, bringing 77 rank and file of H.M. 12th Regiment, for trans-shipment per troop ships for England. ...Passengers Captain Sillery, Lieutenant A. Woodward, Ensign Ward, 2 Sergeants, 2 Drummers, 4 women, 4 children, rank & file 78 men of H.M. 12th Regiment. (Daily Southern Cross, 25th March 1867)

Departure of Troops from Napier for Auckland

By the *Lord Ashley*, on Wednesday, all the officers and men of the 12th Regiment in Napier took their departure for Auckland, where the Regiment will concentrate prior to its departure for England. The Wairoa detachment, now hourly, expected by the cutters *Tay* and *Dolphin*, will follow by first opportunity. Hawke's Bay will then be what the town of Napier now is without the protection afforded by a single Imperial soldier. (Hawke's Bay Herald, 6th April 1867)

Hawke's Bay Herald, 6th April 1867, reported -

April 4 - *Lord Ashley*, s.s., 296 tons, for Auckland, with Regimental stores, ammunition and baggage, H.M. 12th regiment. Passengers: Mrs. Miller, Major Miller, Lieuts. Cutbill and Brittain, and 76 rank and file of the 12th Regiment.

Hawke's Bay Herald, 20th April 1867, reported -

April 18 - *Star of the South*, s.s., 147 tons, for Auckland, with...29 ¼ tons Commissariat stores, H.M. 12th Regiment. Passengers: Capt. Dawson, Lieut. Hurst, Dr. Wallis, Staff Assistant Surgeon Watson, 63 rank and file 12th Regiment, 4 women and 3 children.

Relocation of Detachment and Headquarters from Napier and Tauranga to Auckland

The *Lord Ashley* which arrived in port on Saturday, brings us later Southern news, but no Panama mail. The Panama mail was twelve days overdue when the *Lord Ashley* sailed. Detachments of HM 12th Regiment arrived in the *SS Lord Ashley* on Saturday, from Napier and Tauranga. The former numbered 80 rank and file in command of Major Miller, and the latter nearly 200, in command of Colonel Hamilton and the following officers Captain Lowry, Lieutenant Morris, Lieutenant Phillips, Lieutenant Cutbill, Lieutenant Brittain, and Ensign Onslow. The men were marched to the Albert Barracks shortly after landing, preceded by the regimental Band, playing favourite airs. The Regiment is being concentrated at the Albert Barracks prior to embarkation for England. (Daily Southern Cross, 8th April 1867)

The P.N.Z. and A.R.M. company's *SS Lord Ashley*, Captain Henry Worsp, commander, arrived in Auckland harbour at 8 a.m. on Saturday, having on board a full complement of passengers from the Southern ports, including Major-General Chute and officers and 249 men of the 12th Regiment, 13 women, and 24 children from Napier and Tauranga. She sailed from Otago March 27th, at 5 p.m., and arrived at Lyttelton March 28th, at 11.16 a.m. Sailed from Lyttelton March 29th, at 4.45 p.m., and arrived at Wellington March 30th, at 10 p.m. Sailed from Wellington April 2nd, at 1.15 p.m., having been detained by order of the Post Office authorities for 24 hours, and arrived at Napier April 3rd at 1 p.m. Landed and took in mails and passengers; received 64 troops 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, sailed in the evening at 8 p.m., and arrived off Te Papa, Tauranga, the following morning at 8.20. There filled up with troops, numbering, in all, 222 souls of the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, receiving them on board by punts, with the assistance of the ship's boats and crew. At 3.15 p.m. weighed anchor and proceeded to Auckland, arriving here as above. Experienced moderately fine weather throughout the passage up the coast. Met the N.Z.S.N. Company's *SS Taranaki* foaming through, the Heads on April 2nd, at 3 p.m., from Napier, Tauranga, and Auckland. We are indebted to Mr. William Wheeler, the purser, for full and complete files of Southern journals. Passengers: Saloon: Major-General Chute, Lieutenant-Colonel Pitt, C.B., Colonel Hamilton, Major Miller, Captain Lowry, Lieutenants Phillips, Morris, Cutbill, and Brittain; Ensign Onslow; Staff-Clerk Rawlings; 248 rank and file 12th Regiment, 13 women, 24 children, and 1 Sergeant 1st Battalion 12th Regiment. (Daily Southern Cross, 8th April 1867)

The Panama, New Zealand, and Australian Royal Mail Company's *SS Lord Ashley*, H. Worsp, commander, left Auckland on the 7th instant, at 4 p.m. on a special trip to Tauranga, for the purpose of conveying the remainder of the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment to this port. She arrived at Tauranga on the 8th April, at 9.30 a.m., experiencing on the passage thick southerly weather, accompanied with rain. Immediately on arrival commenced embarking the troops, taking on board all the remaining baggage of the Regiment and six horses. At 9.45 p.m. weighed anchor, and proceeded to Auckland cleared the harbour at 10.30 p.m., arriving here at 1.30 p.m. on the 9th April, after a fine weather passage. Passengers: Captain Marcon, Captain Crawhall, Lieut. Dooner, Lieut. Triphook, Lieut. and Adjutant Foster, Lieut. Cooper, Ensign Gibb, Ensign Boulton, Surgeon Manley, Quarter Master Laver, ...31 women, 62 children, HM 12th Regiment; ..and a cargo of baggage, ammunition etc, of HM 12th Regiment. (Daily Southern Cross, 10th April 1867)

The following complimentary letter was received by Captain Worsp, of the *SS Lord Ashley*, from Colonel Hamilton, respecting the transport of the men of the 12th Regiment from Tauranga to Auckland:

"Auckland, April 11, 1867. My dear sir, I find that all our baggage has been safely landed, and I wish to express my thanks to you for the kindness and consideration shown by you toward officers and men of our Regiment, during our transit from Tauranga to Auckland, which was ably managed by you. I hope I shall have the pleasure of seeing you again before

you go. I am, my dear sir, yours very truly, H. Mead Hamilton, Lieut. Colonel, commanding 1-12th Regiment.” (Daily Southern Cross, 27th April 1867)

The Bazaar in Aid of Funds for St Peter’s School, Hobson Street, Auckland

This bazaar was opened yesterday up to past eleven at night, and was moderately patronised considering the counter attractions presented elsewhere. By the kindness of Colonel Hamilton and the officers, the fine Band of the 12th Regiment was in attendance, and played some choice selections of music. The thanks of the promoters of the affair are due to Major Hamley, of the Military Store Department, for his courtesy in supplying several requisites for the stalls. The exact amount realised has not yet been ascertained, but we believe, that considering the state of the times, the affair will be found to have been moderately successful. (New Zealand Herald, 4th May 1867)

Cricket Match at Napier

A match will take place on Meanee, on Saturday next, between the Napier Cricketers and the 12th Regiment, being the return match to the latter. Wickets will be pitched at half-past 10 a.m. (Hawke's Bay Herald, 5th March 1867)

Cricket Match at Auckland - Military v. Civilians

Determined to give their military rivals as much cricket as practicable previous to their departure from our shores, another single innings match was arranged to take place yesterday on the Albert Barracks cricket ground. The afternoon was a delightful one and the concourse of spectators very considerable. The fine Band of the 12th Regiment was again on the ground, and added no small share to the afternoon’s amusement. The civilians were the first to go to the wickets, represented by Leggett and Barnes; the military selecting as their bowlers Privates Adams and Rush. Considering the state of the ground, the bowling was very good indeed, especially on the part of Adams, who was credited with no less than seven wickets out of the ten.

As usual, Simcox on behalf of the civilians practically proved his worth by an excellent innings of 32 runs; the majority of which were obtained with his usual careful play. The reason why he did not make more was simply because he had not an opportunity of so doing as going in third man on his side, he had the honour of carrying out his bat. With the exception of Simcox, none of the other players scored double figures; the total runs, including extras, amounting to 87.

On behalf of the military, Ensign Ward and Private Rush were the best scorers, the former making 19 and the latter 11. The late hour at which the match commenced precluded the whole of the military eleven from obtaining an innings, there being seven wickets down when time was called, the total score being 49, leaving 39 to get, with three wickets to go down. Out of these seven wickets, no less than six of the number fell to the ground to the prowess of Horan, who bowled excellently, the analysis showing no less than nine maiden overs during the innings. The best proof how dead onto the wicket he must have been. Lankham, the other bowler, was also in good delivery yesterday.

Before closing these few introductory remarks, we must not omit to mention the excellent fielding on behalf of the civilians, of Mr. Barnes, who at point fulfilled that very arduous position in a most creditable manner. Below we append the score. (Daily Southern Cross, 13th April 1867)

Civilians		Military	
Leggett. b Rush	8	Mr. Christie, c Leggett, b Horan	0
Barnes, b Adams	7	Ensign Ward, c Alpe, b Horan	19
Simcox, not out	32	Mr. Gibb, b Horan	
Lankham. b Rush	0	Mr. Onslow, b Horan	1
Alpe. b Adams	0	Major Baker, c Barnes, b Horan	0
Horan, b Adams	0	Captain Marcon, not out	9
Barnes, sen., b Adams	7	Private Rush, c Alpe, b Horan	11
Beaton, b Adams	5	Lieutenant Cutbill, b Lankham	2

Raynor, b Adams	7	Lieutenant Brittain, not out	0
James, b Adams	0		
Bailey, run out	0		
Byes, &c	21	Byes	7
Total	87		49

The Auckland Hunt Club

The Auckland Hunt Club have had some pleasant runs of late in the vicinity of town. Arrangements are being made to have a pack of hounds from Melbourne. (Daily Southern Cross, 31st December 1866)

The meet postponed from Friday took place on Monday last at St. John's College; but a heavy storm probably prevented many from attending, who would otherwise have been there. The scent was laid over the paddocks lying between the College and the Tamaki, belonging to Mr. George Howard and Mr. Taylor's. Commencing near the house of Mr. Heatley it took a circuit of about five miles and finished at the Flagstaff. With the kind permission of Mr. MacLean, the master then offered to give a lead to anyone who would follow, and the whole party took their own line for Mr. MacLean's house, where they were hospitably refreshed. Among the visitors we noticed Mrs. and Miss Pitt; Miss Balneavis, the Misses Maden, Miss Blackburn, Miss Tighe, Miss Nathan, Mr. Richardson, A.D.C., Mr. Atkins, Mr. Maclean, etc. The hounds were Mr. Henderson, Major Miller, 1st Battalion 12th Regiment; Mr. Morris, 1st Battalion 12th Regiment; Captain Spiller, colonial forces; whip, Mr. Matravers; master, Major Baker. The afternoon turned out fine, and everyone appeared to enjoy the sport. The Hunt have to thank Mr. George Howard, Mr. Taylor, Mr. MacLean, and other gentlemen who so kindly permitted them again to cross their grounds. (Daily Southern Cross, 15th May 1867)

The Last Drowning

On Monday evening, between the hours of five and six o'clock, a Private belonging to the 12th Regiment lost his life by drowning while bathing. The body was not found till Wednesday. It was recovered at the Mount by some Maoris and brought into Te Papa the same evening. On Thursday an Inquest was held, and the Jury returned the following: "that deceased was accidentally drowned." He was buried in the afternoon. (New Zealand Herald, 1st March 1867)

The Mercury, 7th March 1867, reported that "Another man of the 12th Regiment has been accidentally drowned. His body was recovered shortly before the steamer left."

The body of Private James Scanlon of the 12th had been discovered, and an inquest held thereupon composed of non-commissioned officers of the 12th and civilians, in the absence of Dr. Clark, Colonel Hamilton acting as Coroner. (Colonist, 12th March 1867)

Private (960) James Scanlon drowned on the 11th February 1867 in Auckland. Scanlon, born Liverpool, trade of mason, had enlisted on the 18th February 1863.

Sale of Horses

Advertisement. Hunter & Co. have been favoured with instructions to sell public auction, at the Durham Sale Yards, in the second week in April (if not previously disposed of) the following first class weight carrying horses, the property of Colonel Hamilton and Officers of the 12th Regiment, about to leave the Colonies. (New Zealand Herald, 27th April 1867)

Wellington Independent, 23rd March 1867, advertised:

Stock for sale. First class weight carrying horses, the property of Colonel Hamilton and Officers 12th Regiment, about to leave the Colony, sound and in good condition:

1st. Wine Merchant, 8 years old, 15 hands 3 inches, bay gelding, thoroughbred winner of several races and steeplechases, a good hack and charger.

2nd. Policeman, a grey gelding, 16 hands 3 inches, very handsome, 8 years old, a perfect charger and fencer up to great weight, and also a good hack, as well as a perfect harness horse.

3rd. Magic, a black gelding thoroughbred, 15 hands 1 inch, a perfect charger and lady's horse, a first rate hack; 6 years old.

4th. The Slave, a grey gelding, 7 years old, a good hack, and carries a lady, has been in harness, a strong useful horse, up to weight.

5th. The well known steeplechaser galloway, No Name, 14 hands 1 inch, 7 years old, and able to beat anything of his inches for three miles, either on the flat or across country, a good hack and has carried a lady.

6th. The celebrated grey trotting horse Caesar, well known in Auckland and the Bay of Islands to be one of the fastest trotting horses in the colony. The property of Captain Lowry, 2-12th Regt.

7th. A grey gelding Pegasus, 7 years old, a staunch useful horse, has been in harness, and stands 15 hands 2 inches. The property of Captain Crawhall, 2-12th Regt.

8th. The grey mare Beeswing; 7 years old, 15 hands, a perfect fencer and hack, carries a lady, winner of several steeplechases and hurdle races.

9th. The Doctor, a brown gelding, aged about 15 hands, a perfect hack, charger, and ladies horse. The property of Lieutenant Morris, 2-12 Regt.

Sale of Furniture - Quartermaster Laver

Advertisement. Tuesday May 14. Household Furniture. Piano etc. C. Arthur & Son have been favoured with instructions from R. Laver, Esq., of H.M. 12th Regiment, who is leaving for England, to sell by auction, at his residence, Grey Street, opposite No. 23, on, Tuesday next, the 14th instant, at twelve o'clock, noon; the whole of his household furniture &c, piano, in oak case, full compass by Adams, Loo tables, chairs, muslin and damask curtains, basket grate, carpets, rugs, mats, timepiece, portable iron bedstead and case, hair mattresses, wash stands, dressing tables, glasses, bedsteads, clock, tables, breakfast service, cruet stand, decanters, kitchen utensils etc. (New Zealand Herald, 13th May 1867)

At the sale of furniture, &c, held today, by Messrs. Arthur and Son, at the residence of Quartermaster Laver, 12th Regiment, there was a good attendance, and fair prices were realised. A full compass piano brought £14, time piece, £4 17s; portable iron bedstead, with case and mattress, £1 18s; sewing machine, £5; &c. (New Zealand Herald, 17th May 1867)

Sale of Furniture - Lieutenant Featherstonehaugh

Advertisement. This day Symond Street, Jones & Co have received instructions from Mr. Featherstonehaugh, 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, to sell by auction, at his residence, Symonds Street, This day (Friday), 16th instant, at 11 o'clock, the whole of his household furniture, consisting of dining tables and chairs, couches, iron bedsteads, mattresses, bedding, chest of drawers, dressing tables and glasses, engravings, curios, books, clothing, saddlery, etc (New Zealand Herald, 17th May 1867)

Testimonial to Dr. Manley

(New Zealand Herald, 18th April 1867) The following testimonial addressed to Dr. Manley, 12th Regiment, has been forwarded to us for publication

Sir, on the occasion of the departure of the last detachment of the gallant 12th Regiment yesterday, it is our desire to thus publicly express our grateful and sincere appreciation for the kindness and attention of Dr. Manley, V.C. H.M. 12th Regiment; during the time that that gentleman had charge of

the Colonial Department of the Te Papa hospital and while the valuable and efficient services of Dr. Henry, 1st Waikato Regiment, were requisite at the front. It would be more in accordance with our desires to present Dr. Manly with a more suitable testimonial than this, but we believe that such an act on our part would be contrary to military regulations.

In bidding farewell to Dr. Manley, we hope that by the blessing of Divine Providence, he may be successful in all future undertakings, adding fresh laurels to those he has already gained and which he so well deserves, We also trust that Dr. Manley may gain the good will and esteem of everyone whom he may come into contact as he has done so during his sojourn in this country. We are etc..

Wm. Chas. Stewart Volunteer

Thos. McMahan, Volunteer

Andreas Mangus 1st Waikato Regt

and others wounded at the several late engagements in this District.

Final Inspection of the Troops

Some five and twenty or thirty years ago the Emperor Nicholas paid a visit to England. The authorities, to amuse and do him honour, wished to show him a review of the household troop, and informed Nicholas of their intentions. Said the Emperor, "I do not care to see your troops of the elite, your guards; we can get up bodies of men as fine as that in Russia; but show me one of your common line regiments - the regiments that won your victories in India."

So the Emperor was taken down to Portsmouth, and there an opportunity was given him of inspecting a regiment of the sort he desired to see. The corps in question was by no means a "crack" one, even for a line regiment. It was, we believe, the 46th. The regiment marched past, and went through the ordinary manoeuvres of a field day, after which Nicholas went down the ranks, and regarded the men and their appointments minutely. When his examination was concluded the Emperor remained silent for some time; then turning to the Duke of Wellington, who accompanied him, he exclaimed, "Well, if that is one of your ordinary line regiments, no wonder you beat all the world."

One of these line regiments, the 12th, was inspected by Major-General Chute on Friday last, in the Albert Barracks square; and the steady, clean appearance of the men, their stature, and the rapidity and precision with which they performed the various evolutions they were called upon to undertake, would, we think, have elicited praise from even so stern a martinet as the Emperor Nicholas himself. Nor are these matters of trifling moment. It is the magic power of discipline that gives to the soldier his resolute, unflinching bearing - that steady demeanour which cannot be influenced by circumstances, the most adverse or appalling. And this "discipline," which means that steadfast reliance of the soldier on himself, his comrades, and his officer, which gives him his moral advantage over the headlong gallantry and numerical superiority of under-led thousands - can only be acquired by constant practice on the parade ground.

This is the quest of all those marchings and counter-marchings, of those frequent parades and countless manoeuvres, which, to the unreflecting, appear so unnecessarily to harass the soldier. Few civilians have any notion of the labour and toil which must be gone through before such a "march past" can be witnessed as that which delighted our eyes on Friday last. Of all the movements performed by the 12th on that day, there were probably not half a dozen which could possibly be of use on actual service in the field; but it is these apparently useless formularies which give to the operation of bodies of armed men, in the midst of the smoke, confusion, and horror of a field of battle, the exactitude of a machine. Let not our colonial forces therefore despise the niceties of drill.

At 11 o'clock, the Regiment, about 650 strong, was drawn up in a line to receive the General, who a few minutes after that hour cantered into the Barracks square, attended by Major Baker, D.A.G., and Mr. Richardson, A.D.C. He was received with the usual salute, and, after riding down the front and rear ranks of the Regiment, it was wheeled into open column, preparatory to the customary "march

past.” That over, the Regiment wheeled into line, and went through that terribly imposing practice known as the “bayonet exercise.”

Then followed a magnificent advance in line, after which the Regiment retired in double column of sub-divisions from both flanks in rear of the centre; it then changed front, and advanced in a direct echelon of companies from the left. It was halted, and the companies, still in echelon, formed solid squares, and prepared to receive cavalry - that stock manoeuvre without which a review is never seen. After some other Battalion movements, all of them executed with the greatest regularity and precision, the Regiment formed square, and was addressed by the General in highly complementary terms, and at its close the men were dismissed to their quarters, with the exception of the band, which played a few airs, much to the gratification of the spectators, among whom were many ladies,

This inspection was preparatory to the embarkation of the 12th Regiment for England. We are sure that it is with feelings of the deepest regret that our fellow colonists will see the departure of this gallant and distinguished Corps. The 12th Regiment is one of the oldest in the British service. It conquered at Minden; like our old friends the 58th, they shared in the heroic defence of Gibraltar, under General Elliott. The 12th men engaged in the siege of Serjapatam, and were present at many other important actions in India.

Some companies of the 12th arrived at Taranaki, under the command of Major Hutchins, and they took an active part in the fighting in the vicinity of New Plymouth, in 1860-61. They particularly distinguished themselves in the early part of 1861, when, in conjunction with the 65th, they had an opportunity of practically carrying out the “face-to-face policy,” about which Mr. Fox used to talk so much. We allude to the occasion when they charged the natives who occupied the ditch of No. 3 Redoubt. In that charge, Captain (now Major) Miller was severely wounded; but Lieutenant (now Captain) Lowry continued the charge, until the Maoris turned and fled from the bayonet. The naked back of a Maori was within reach of the sword-point of Lieutenant Siddons-Mair, and though in this moment of excitement his Highland blood was up, he held his hand. Few others would have resisted the temptation to thrust home.

We need hardly tell our readers that the 12th, after the arrival of its headquarters, at the beginning of October, 1863, was frequently engaged with the hostile Maoris in this province. Detachments from the 12th formed a portion of the Flying Column, under Colonel Nixon. At the storming of Rangiriri, the 12th had more casualties in proportion to the number of their men engaged than any other of the Corps present at that action. It was then that Lieutenant Murphy was killed; and we would refer our readers to the very interesting account of the assault on Rangiriri, written by Mr. Laver, of the 12th, which we published in our issue of the 21st December, 1863.

At the assault on the Gate Pa, Captain O’Shaughnessy led eight men within fifty yards of the strongly fortified position on the enemy’s left flank, and succeeded in checking their fire for a time. When the Maoris in the trench raised their heads above the parapet to fire, the men were ordered to take aim at them, and so well directed appear to have been their bullets that five corpses were afterwards taken out of this position, all having been shot with the rifle. This handful of men kept their position until the fire in their rear, directed against the same natives, became so hot that Captain O’Shaughnessy was forced to fall back. Since the fight at the Gate Pa, the 12th have not been engaged with the Maoris, but they have done good service in garrisoning Napier and Tauranga.

Such are some of the achievements of the 12th Regiment in New Zealand. Their behaviour in quarters has been as exemplary as their conduct in the field has been gallant, and we are sure the inhabitants of this province will join with us in wishing the officers and soldiers of the 12th Regiment a speedy and a prosperous voyage to the old country. (Daily Southern Cross, 2nd May 1867)

Return to England

The Taranaki Herald reported on the 4th May 1867 -

there are at present 3,000 British troops in New Zealand, but for the future only one Regiment would be kept permanently here.

On the 13th February 1867, the 12th received orders to be held in readiness to embark for England at short notice. Accordingly, Headquarters and the detachments embarked at Tauranga at intervals, as expeditiously as possible, for Auckland where the whole Battalion was concentrated by the 10th April. (PRO3731)

On the 2nd May 1867, five companies under Captain Sillery embarked at Auckland for England in the transport ship *England*, mustering eleven Officers and 285 of other ranks.

The Headquarters and remaining five companies, under Colonel Hamilton, mustering eleven officers and 286 of other ranks, embarked at Auckland, in the transport ship *Mary Shepherd* on the 17th May for England.

A General Order, dated Headquarters Auckland 16th May 1867, by Major General Trevor Chute, commanding the force in New Zealand announced -

“The Major General Commanding cannot allow the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment to leave this command without placing on record the very high opinion he entertains of the services, discipline and good conduct of the corps.

On the occasion of his recent inspection, the appearance of the Regiment on parade, their steadiness under arms, and proficiency in manoeuvring, as well as the excellence of their interior economy, reflects the highest credit on Colonel Hamilton, his Officers, and the Regiment. Of their valuable services in the field, prior to the Major General’s arrival in the country, he is well aware, and he cordially thanks them for those rendered since he assumed the command.”

Prior to the issue of the foregoing General Order, a letter had been received from the Governor of New South Wales, dated Government House, Sydney, 29th January 1867, to the Officer Commanding as follows -

“As the detachment of the Regiment under your command has been relieved by Her Majesty’s 50th Regiment, I feel bound to take this opportunity of expressing to you my appreciation of the services rendered by the 12th Regiment while quartered in Sydney. Personally I had every reason to be well pleased with the bearing of all ranks, and I am persuaded that the inhabitants of Sydney generally concur in this favourable opinion.”

The New Zealand Herald reported on the 18th May 1867 -

The *Mary Shepherd*, which leaves these shores today with the 12th Regiment will have fresh provisions on board for 40 days. We have seen at the shop of Mr. Dudley, butcher, Queen Street, some magnificent carcasses of beef which have been purchased and slaughtered especially for this purpose. Mr Croker, we believe, was deputed to Wanganui to bring the cattle. Some of these carcasses weight 1,200 lbs. It is due to Capt. Croot to say that he is victualling the ship without regard to cost. We rejoice to think that our gallant friends and comrades are likely to live well on their voyage home. Several of the cattle have been put on board in prime condition. The number of souls on board will be 407

The Empire reported on 13th June 1867 -

The 12th Regiment left Auckland yesterday, in the *Mary Sheppard*, transport ship, for Plymouth. A farewell ball, was given on Wednesday at Hoffman's Rooms, Shortland Street, by the officers of the Garrison, to Colonel Hamilton and Officers of the Regiment. There was a numerous company present. The rooms were most elegantly decorated with flags etc. and

the splendid Band of the 12th Regiment discoursed some fine music, dancing being kept up till an early hour. Nelson Mail.

The New Zealand Herald reported on 18th May 1867 -

Yesterday morning the Headquarters of this fine Regiment, in command of Colonel Hamilton, embarked on board the hired transport ship *Mary Shepherd*, for Plymouth. The men left the Barracks at 9 o'clock precisely, and headed by the splendid Band of the Regiment, marched through town to the Queen Street wharf, followed by a large concourse of citizens and others, eager to say farewell to this gallant and highly respected Regiment. During the embarkation, the Band of the Regiment played some lively music on the wharf, such as "Home Sweet Home," "The Girl I left Behind Me," "Auld Lang Syne," &c., and as each cargo boat left the wharf for the ship with its living freight; the men were most heartily cheered by the crowd on the wharf, and the compliment was warmly returned by the 12th. Arrived on board, the men soon shook down into their various quarters, and all seemed highly satisfied with the comfort and accommodation provided for them. We have already given a full description of the valuable services rendered by this Regiment in New Zealand, and it will be seen by the following General Order, read to them on parade yesterday morning prior to embarkation, that their services have not been overlooked by the Major General commanding:

General Order. The Major-General commanding cannot allow the 1-12th Regiment to leave the command without placing on record the very high opinion he entertains of the services, discipline and good conduct of that Corps. On the occasion of his recent inspection, the appearance of the Regiment on parade, their steadiness under arms, and proficiency in manoeuvring, reflect the greatest credit on Colonel Hamilton, his officers and the Regiment. Of the value of their services in the field, prior to the Major-General's arrival in this country, he is well aware and he now cordially thanks them for those rendered since he assumed the command. He wishes Colonel Hamilton and the 12th Regiment a safe and prosperous voyage to England and feels assured that, at home or abroad, they will continue to earn credit to themselves and to her Majesty's service.

The *Mary Shepherd* takes her departure for Plymouth tomorrow afternoon, with a full cargo of copper ore, kauri gum, Commissariat stores, etc., and the following complement of troops 318 rank and file, 41 women and children, 13 invalids, 4 Staff Sergeants, wives and families, 18 Officers, 3 ladies - total 406 souls.

The following are some of the officers' names: Colonel Hamilton, Major T. Miller, Capt. Markham, Capt. W. H. Crawhall, Quartermaster R. Laver, Lieutenant C. T. Morris, Lieutenant R. E. Dawson, Lieutenant S. B. Triphook, Lieutenant A. H. Brittain, Surgeon W. G. N. Manley, VC, Assistant Surgeons Watson, Wills, and Corrington; Rev. Mr. Collins, Military Chaplain; Ensign W. B. Onslow, 12th Regiment; Lieutenant Webb, Military Train, wife and family. Staff Sergeant Brinley, wife and child, Staff Sergeant Carlin, Band Master Hutchinson, Hospital Sergeant Thompson, wife and family; Sergeant-Major Kenny, wife and family; Paymaster Sergeant Looney, wife and family; Orderly Room Sergeant J. Smith.

We heartily wish the good ship and her freight, a pleasant passage home and God speed.

The Taranaki Herald reported on the 25th May 1867 -

the end of active duty or the semblance of it on the part of Her Majesty's troops was consummated on Thursday last when the last horse and cart from the front arrived in town. The whole of the buildings at Patea, Waingongoro and the other outposts have passed under the hammer of the auctioneer, and next week the buildings forming the Military Train camp will be sold as also the horse carts and stores.

Arrival of the Regiment in England

The ship *Mary Shepherd*, Captain Croot, fifty-four days out from Auckland, with the left wing of the 12th Regiment on board, put into Bahia on the 13th July. (New Zealand Herald, 24th October 1867)

The hired transport *Mary Shepherd*, 905 tons, Captain George Croot, from New Zealand, with the right wing of the 12th Regiment, arrived in Plymouth Sound on August 28. (Sydney Morning Herald 18th November 1867)

Upon Return to Chatham, England

The Musters record eight desertions just prior to leaving New Zealand, one death during the voyage and one death upon return. Lieutenant Alfred Woodward died at sea on the voyage home on the 5th July 1867.

Private (795) Thomas Roberts died shortly after arrival on the 31st August 1867 in Devonport England. Roberts, born Leeds, trade of fitter, had enlisted on the 15th September 1862 and had arrived in Auckland on *HMS Curacoa* in 1863 (PRO3731).

Marriage of Lieutenant Henry Cutbill

Lieutenant Cutbill married Isabella Matilda Rhodes in Napier on the 30th May 1867.

We cannot at this time record many occurrences of a pleasing character, the bad weather and its devastating effects being the prevailing theme. It is therefore with peculiar pleasure that we chronicle an event of an interesting and felicitous character, which occurred on the morning of Thursday last. We allude to the marriage of Lieutenant Cutbill, of HM 12th Regiment, a young gentleman who, during his short residence in Napier, has made many friends and been universally esteemed to Miss Isabella Rhodes, the younger daughter of Joseph Rhodes, Esq., of Clive Grange.

Never, perhaps, was a marriage ceremony performed under so many difficulties. The country was nearly all under water, and the Tuki Tuki (which separates Mr. Rhodes' house from town) was running like a mill race. It could only be crossed through boats being tracked a long way up and then shot across, and even then at no inconsiderable risk. In consequence, the number of guests was considerably less than it would otherwise have been; nevertheless some 25 or 26 sat down to the wedding breakfast.

The ceremony had previously been performed by the Rev. Mr. Townsend; the bridesmaids being Miss Rhodes, the bride's elder sister Miss Rhodes, daughter of W. B. Rhodes, Esq., of Wellington and the two Misses Tylee. Mr Rhodes is one of our very oldest settlers; he having selected the Kidnapper run in 1850 and arrived here in 1852; and the marriage of his daughter was an event of more than common interest. Among the guests were his two brothers, W. B. Rhodes, Esq., of Wellington, and R. H. Rhodes, Esq., of Canterbury.

The happy couple left soon after the ceremony to join the Panama steamer, en route for England. (Timaru Herald, 12th June 1867)

Child to Lieutenant Cutbill

At Marine Parade, Hythe, on the 18th May, the wife of Lieut. Cutbill, 12th Regiment of a son. (Hawke's Bay Herald, **8th August 1868**)

Marriage of Captain Lowry

On the 24th April, at St. Paul's Church, Auckland, by the Venerable Archdeacon Lloyd, Henry MacGregor Lowry, Captain 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, youngest son of the late James Corry Lowry, Esq., Rockdale House, County Tyrone, Ireland, to Margaret Elizabeth, third daughter of Randolph Dacre, Esq., of Auckland. (Sydney Morning Herald, 10th May 1867)

Battalion School

AJCP M973 advises that James Astbury was awarded the New Zealand War medal for his service in New Zealand in 1867. He returned to England where he transferred into the Royal Artillery and then into the 6th Regiment of Foot.

Destruction by Fire of the Ship *Montmorency* in Tauranga Harbour

The morning of Thursday last brought to many, indeed to nearly every one, the astonishing and almost incredible news that the fine ship *Montmorency*, which arrived on the afternoon of Sunday last, with immigrants, had been totally destroyed by fire during the night while lying at the anchorage. The news proved to be too true, there being at daylight, but little remaining of what, but a few days before, had "walked the waters like a thing of life."

...The flames by this time were coming out of the hatch on the poop, and the rigging was all on fire - presenting a magnificent yet mournful spectacle from the shore. The fact of the ship being on fire was first seen from the barrack hill by Lieut. Brittain, of the 12th Regiment, who rode down to the Spit and gave the alarm. This was not, however, before the flames had gained complete ascendancy, and the loss of ship and cargo was inevitable. From the first, indeed, this was the case, and the want of prompt assistance made no difference whatever. (Hawke's Bay Herald, 30th March 1867)

Stealing a Watch

A Private in the 12th Regiment, named Edward Standring, was apprehended last evening at six o'clock, by Sergeant-Major Mulloy, of the Police on the above charge. It appears that Standring took the watch to Mr. Marks, jeweller, for sale, and that person being rather doubtful about the real ownership of the article, at once sent for the Police. Sergeant-Major Molloy came and took Standring to the guard-room, and there, upon reference to the lost property book, the watch, by its marks and number, proved to be a stolen one, having been taken from a soldier in the 12th Regiment, named Edhouse, on the night of the 4th instant, from the Military Hospital, Tauranga. Standring was at once taken into custody and will be brought before his Worship this morning. (New Zealand Herald, 18th April 1867) Note: Private (91) Edwin Standring.

Stealing a Pig

The schooner *Mavis*, anchored off the North Head last evening from Tauranga, ... brings two men of the 12th Regiment, under sentence of one month's imprisonment for pig-stealing. (Daily Southern Cross, 18th February 1867)

Escape of a Prisoner

Daily Southern Cross, 29th April 1867. On Saturday morning a prisoner named Maurice, alias Daniel Walsh, made his escape from the gang working on the private road at Mount Eden leading to Mr. T. Macfarlane's residence. The prisoner, who is a native of County Carlow, Ireland, was a deserter from the 12th Regiment, having deserted on the 12th June, 1866, at Tauranga. During the time he was at large, he was twice convicted for larceny.

The first offence was stealing a pair of trousers from a dwelling-house on the Ellerslie farm in January last, for which he received one month's imprisonment.

He was convicted the second time at Onehunga for stealing a coat a few weeks ago, and the term of imprisonment would have expired in seven days. His object in escaping must have been to avoid being handed over to the military authorities, and taken home with the Regiment.

It appears that about half-past 8 o'clock there were 14 prisoners at work in two gangs, making the road leading to Mr. T. Macfarlane's house, under the surveillance of two officers, Mr. O'Brien, the overseer, and a sentry. The overseer left the first gang, among whom was the prisoner, and went a distance of about fifty yards to the second gang, for the purpose of giving instructions. When he returned, he found that Walsh was missing, and he could see no trace of him. The scrub is very thick in that place, and the prisoner, making a dart into the bush, was out of sight in an instant. No shot was

fired. He then assembled the two gangs together, left them in charge of the sentry, and started off in pursuit of the runaway in the direction of Epsom, but could find no trace of him.

Mr. Macfarlane stated that he saw the prisoner at Wallace's paddock, below his (Mr. M.'s) residence. Mr. Tuckwell instantly despatched three of the warders in pursuit, towards Onehunga, and then communicated with Mr. Commissioner Naughton, who, with characteristic promptitude, sent Sergeant Major Molloy, and Constables Carrigan, O'Callaghan, McCafferty, Clarke, Greene, and H. B. Clarker in pursuit, with instructions to scatter themselves over the country in the neighbourhood of Mount Eden, and to occupy salient positions from whence they could obtain a view of any persons passing along the roads. They returned in the afternoon without any intelligence of the escaped prisoner. The Commissioner of Police then despatched another party of men to Mount Eden district and to the Whau Bridge. They returned on Sunday morning without any tidings of the runaway. It is likely he is concealed among the rough scoria between Mr. Macfarlane's house and Epsom.

He is described as being 28 years of age, 5 feet 6 ½ inches in height, of swarthy complexion, brown hair, and hazel eyes, with a scar on his forehead and over the left eye. Up to a late hour last night no tidings of him had been obtained.

Deserters

John Chisholm pleaded guilty to being a deserter from Her Majesty's 12th Regiment, and was ordered to be handed over to the military authorities. (Police Court. New Zealand Herald, 3rd June 1867)

Thomas Hughes pleaded guilty to a charge of desertion from H.M. 12th Regiment and was ordered to be handed over to the military authorities for punishment. (Police Court. Daily Southern Cross, 5th June 1867.) Note: Private (3249) Thomas Hughes.

James Pruden was charged with being a deserter from the 12th Regiment. He pleaded guilty, and then said that he had been taken prisoner by the rebel Maoris. He was ordered to be handed over to the military authorities.

Note: Private (860) James Prudden - 21.10yrs, 5'10", fresh complexion, light brown hair, grey eyes; enlisted 9.1.1863 Rochester blacksmith; born Enfield Middlesex; Remarks - branded with "D" three times under left arm. (Police Court. Daily Southern Cross, 27th May 1867)

Private (677) George Taylor for deserting from H.M. 12th Regiment at Auckland, New Zealand, pleaded guilty, and was remanded to the military authorities to be dealt with. (Water Police Court, Sydney. (The Empire, 9th April 1867)

Daniel Welsh, a deserter from the 12th regiment, was ordered to be handed over to the military authorities. (Police. New Zealand Herald, 6th May 1867)

Robert Woolie, alias Ephriam Last, was brought up on suspicion of being, a deserter from H.M. 12th Regiment. He was remanded to the military authorities. (The Empire, 21st August 1867)

Musters

Promotions: F. P. Hobson has been permitted to retire from the service by the sale of his commission; J. T. Winnington to be Lieutenant, vice Thomas, who retires. (Daily Southern Cross, 25th January 1867)

Private (3483) Charles Boucher discharged in Hobart Australia 1857. He re-enlisted and took final discharge as Corporal ten years later in Auckland New Zealand on the 14th March 1867.

Between January and March 1867, five soldiers re-enlisted (PRO3730). Between January and August 1867, there were eighty-six discharges and 42 desertions.

The Astbury family was still teaching the Regiment's children upon return to Chatham...life goes on.

